ISSN 2220-3249 (online)

World Journal of *Virology*

World J Virol 2023 June 25; 12(3): 136-220

Published by Baishideng Publishing Group Inc

World Journal of Virology

Contents

Quarterly Volume 12 Number 3 June 25, 2023

REVIEW

136 Gastrointestinal tract and viral pathogens

Jagirdhar GSK, Pulakurthi YS, Chigurupati HD, Surani S

151 Impacts of SARS-CoV-2 on diabetes mellitus: A pre and post pandemic evaluation

Nabi AHMN, Ebihara A, Shekhar HU

172 Viruses and autism: A Bi-mutual cause and effect

Al-Beltagi M, Saeed NK, Elbeltagi R, Bediwy AS, Aftab SAS, Alhawamdeh R

MINIREVIEWS

193 Pediatric multisystem inflammatory syndrome associated with COVID-19: Insights in pathogenesis and clinical management

Silva Luz M, Lemos FFB, Rocha Pinheiro SL, Marques HS, de Oliveira Silva LG, Calmon MS, da Costa Evangelista K, Freire de Melo F

204 Etiopathogenic theories about long COVID

Del Carpio-Orantes L

ORIGINAL ARTICLE

Basic Study

209 Re-analysis of hepatitis B virus integration sites reveals potential new loci associated with oncogenesis in hepatocellular carcinoma

Kojima R, Nakamoto S, Kogure T, Ma Y, Ogawa K, Iwanaga T, Qiang N, Ao J, Nakagawa R, Muroyama R, Nakamura M, Chiba T, Kato J, Kato N

World Journal of Virology

Quarterly Volume 12 Number 3 June 25, 2023

Contents

ABOUT COVER

Peer reviewer of *World Journal of Virology*, Celso Cunha, PhD, Associate Professor, Medical Microbiology; Global Health and Tropical Medicine, Institute of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine, NOVA University, Lisbon 1349-008, Portugal. ccunha@ihmt.unl.pt

AIMS AND SCOPE

The primary aim of *World Journal of Virology* (*WJV*, *World J Virol*) is to provide scholars and readers from various fields of virology with a platform to publish high-quality basic and clinical research articles and communicate their research findings online.

WJV mainly publishes articles reporting research results obtained in the field of virology and covering a wide range of topics including arbovirus infections, viral bronchiolitis, central nervous system viral diseases, coinfection, DNA virus infections, viral encephalitis, viral eye infections, chronic fatigue syndrome, animal viral hepatitis, human viral hepatitis, viral meningitis, opportunistic infections, viral pneumonia, RNA virus infections, sexually transmitted diseases, viral skin diseases, slow virus diseases, tumor virus infections, viremia, and zoonoses.

INDEXING/ABSTRACTING

The *WJV* is now abstracted and indexed in PubMed, PubMed Central, Reference Citation Analysis, China National Knowledge Infrastructure, China Science and Technology Journal Database, and Superstar Journals Database.

RESPONSIBLE EDITORS FOR THIS ISSUE

NAME OF JOURNAL
World Journal of Virology

ISSN
ISSN 2220-3249 (online)

LAUNCH DATE
February 12, 2012

FREQUENCY
Quarterly

PUBLICATION DATE
June 25, 2023

World Journal of Virology

Submit a Manuscript: https://www.f6publishing.com

World J Virol 2023 June 25; 12(3): 136-150

DOI: 10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.136

ISSN 2220-3249 (online)

REVIEW

Gastrointestinal tract and viral pathogens

Gowthami Sai Kogilathota Jagirdhar, Yashwitha Sai Pulakurthi, Himaja Dutt Chigurupati, Salim Surani

Specialty type: Infectious diseases

Provenance and peer review: Invited article; Externally peer reviewed.

Peer-review model: Single blind

Peer-review report's scientific quality classification

Grade A (Excellent): 0
Grade B (Very good): 0
Grade C (Good): C
Grade D (Fair): D
Grade E (Poor): 0

P-Reviewer: Perse M, Slovenia

Received: December 7, 2022
Peer-review started: December 7, 2022
First decision: March 1, 2023
Revised: March 17, 2023
Accepted: April 27, 2023
Article in press: April 27, 2023
Published online: June 25, 2023

Gowthami Sai Kogilathota Jagirdhar, Yashwitha Sai Pulakurthi, Himaja Dutt Chigurupati, Internal Medicine, Saint Michael Medical Center, Newark, NJ 07102, United States

Salim Surani, Department of Pulmonary, Critical Care and Sleep Medicine, Texas A&M University, College Station, TX 77843, United States

Corresponding author: Salim Surani, FCCP, MD, MHSc, Professor, Department of Pulmonary, Critical Care and Sleep Medicine, Texas A&M University, Administration Building, 400 Bizzell Street, College Station, TX 77843, United States. srsurani@hotmail.com

Abstract

Viral gastroenteritis is the most common viral illness that affects the gastrointestinal (GI) tract, causing inflammation and irritation of the lining of the stomach and intestines. Common signs and symptoms associated with this condition include abdominal pain, diarrhea, and dehydration. The infections commonly involved in viral gastroenteritis are rotavirus, norovirus, and adenovirus, which spread through the fecal-oral and contact routes and cause non-bloody diarrhea. These infections can affect both immunocompetent and immunocompromised individuals. Since the pandemic in 2019, coronavirus gastroenteritis has increased in incidence and prevalence. Morbidity and mortality rates from viral gastroenteritis have declined significantly over the years due to early recognition, treatment with oral rehydration salts, and prompt vaccination. Improved sanitation measures have also played a key role in reducing the transmission of infection. In addition to viral hepatitis causing liver disease, herpes virus, and cytomegalovirus are responsible for ulcerative GI disease. They are associated with bloody diarrhea and commonly occur in immunocompromised individuals. Hepatitis viruses, Epstein-Barr virus, herpesvirus 8, and human papillomavirus have been involved in benign and malignant diseases. This mini review aims to list different viruses affecting the GI tract. It will cover common symptoms aiding in diagnosis and various important aspects of each viral infection that can aid diagnosis and management. This will help primary care physicians and hospitalists diagnose and treat patients more easily.

Key Words: Virus diseases; Gastroenteritis; Enterocolitis; Rotavirus infections; Norovirus; Adenoviridae infections; Digestive system diseases

Core Tip: Viral gastroenteritis is a common condition that affects the gastrointestinal (GI) tract. These viruses can affect people of all ages and are a significant public health concern. Dehydration resulting from the infection is the primary reason for emergency department visits in both children and adults. Our review discusses other GI viruses such as cytomegalovirus, herpes simplex virus, and hepatitis virus that cause manifestations such as hepatitis, gastritis, and bloody diarrhea. Both immunocompetent and immunocompromised individuals can be affected by these GI viral pathogens. Understanding the various viruses that cause GI manifestations can help with early diagnosis and appropriate management. This is a concise review of GI viral pathogens.

Citation: Jagirdhar GSK, Pulakurthi YS, Chigurupati HD, Surani S. Gastrointestinal tract and viral pathogens. *World J Virol* 2023; 12(3): 136-150
URL: https://www.wjgnet.com/2220-3249/full/v12/i3/136.htm
DOI: https://dx.doi.org/10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.136

INTRODUCTION

Viral pathogens cause gastrointestinal (GI) manifestations such as watery diarrhea, bloody diarrhea, and various other manifestations like hepatitis, ulcerative diseases, motility disorders, and neoplastic diseases of the GI tract in both immunocompetent and immunocompromised individuals. Infectious gastroenteritis is a major illness worldwide, especially in developing nations and viruses account for most of the illnesses. Globally, Norovirus is the leading cause of acute gastroenteritis outbreaks. Besides diarrhea, viruses are also responsible for causing diseases like hepatitis and ulcerative diseases. Asymptomatic and symptomatic co-infections with these pathogens listed are also mentioned in prior literature. Our paper is the first-of-its-kind mini-review summarizing most of the GI viral pathogens and their varied manifestations to update existing reviews[1,2]. We consolidated information on viruses that cause both diarrheal illness and non-diarrheal manifestations. Our paper will concisely summarize each entity to equip clinicians with accurate information and aid in correct diagnosis and management. As gastroenteritis is the most common disease caused by these viruses, we will be categorizing the paper based on this presentation. This categorization may also help with forming a differential diagnosis when patients present to health care centers and hospitals with the infection. We categorized the manuscript into: (1) Diarrheal illnesses further subdivided into non bloody diarrhea and bloody diarrhea; and (2) viruses associated with other non-diarrheal illnesses-hepatitis, ulcerative disease, and neoplasms (Table 1 shows common viruses that affect the GI system).

NON-BLOODY DIARRHEA FROM VIRAL GASTROENTERITIS

Norovirus

Norovirus is an RNA virus belonging to the *Caliciviridae* family and consists of forty-nine genotypes. According to Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC), Norovirus is the leading cause of acute gastroenteritis among all age groups in the United States[3]. However, high-risk groups include young children, the elderly, travelers, military personnel, and the immunocompromised. On average, each year in the United States, Norovirus causes 109000 hospitalizations. Outbreaks usually occur in congregant environments like healthcare centers, cruise ships, and restaurants *via* fecal-oral transmission through food, water, or person-to-person contact. It is typically a self-limiting disease with symptoms like diarrhea, nausea/vomiting, and abdominal cramps that resolve within two to four days. It is primarily a clinical diagnosis. However diagnostic modalities include electron microscopy, polymerase chain reaction (PCR), enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (ELISA), and immunochromatographic testing[4]. Diagnostic testing for Norovirus is rarely used given the short-lived nature of the disease. Currently, no drug has been clinically approved to treat norovirus infection owing to its mild state of disease. Complications of this illness include electrolyte imbalances, chronic gastroenteritis, irritable bowel syndrome, inflammatory bowel disease, convulsions, and encephalopathy (especially in children)[5]. Vaccinations are not currently licensed for norovirus infection prevention, but many trials are underway to assess the impact and efficacy of vaccines on disease prevention and transmission.

Rotavirus

Rotavirus, an RNA virus, and a member of the Reoviridae family is the major cause of diarrhea in children younger than five years. Reports from the Global burden of disease showed that 128530 deaths occurred due to Rotavirus infection alone[6]. Rotavirus contributed to 29.3% of total diarrheal deaths in 2015[6]. Younger age groups (< 5 years) and lower socioeconomic status seem to be the targets of the

Table 1 Common viruses affecting the gastrointestinal system

Virus	Route of infection	Population affected	Type of disease	Diagnosis	Treatment
Norovirus	Fecal-oral, fomites	Children < 5 yr	Gastroenteritis	Self-limited	Supportive
Rotavirus	Fecal-oral, fomites	Children < 5 yr	Gastroenteritis	Self-limited	Supportive
Adenovirus	Fecal-oral, fomites	Any age group, especially children	Gastroenteritis	Self-limited	Supportive
Hepatitis A	Fecal-oral, fomites	Any age groups; international travelers to endemic countries, IV drug users, men who have sex with men	Gastroenteritis, acute viral hepatitis, and fulminant liver failure	Serology	Supportive
Astrovirus	Fecal-oral, fomites	Children < 5 yr	Gastroenteritis	Self-limited	Supportive
Sapovirus	Fecal-oral, fomites	Children < 5 yr	Gastroenteritis	Self-limited	Supportive
Coronavirus	Fecal-oral, fomites	Any age group	Gastroenteritis; respiratory infection	Self-limited, viral rapid antigen, PCR can be performed	Supportive; for COVID-19-antivirals (nirmatrelvir/ritonavir, remdesivir), steroids, biologics (tocilizumab, baricitinib)
Hepatitis E	Fecal-oral, Fomites	15-40 yr	Gastroenteritis, acute hepatitis, and acute liver failure	Serology	Supportive
Cytomegalovirus	Contact with bodily fluids and organ transplantation	All ages	Colitis, toxic megacolon, and peritonitis	Viral PCR	Ganciclovir, valganciclovir, ganciclovir resistant-foscarnet, cidofovir
Herpes simplex virus	Sexual contact	MSM	Proctitis and anal ulcerations	Viral PCR	Acyclovir, valacyclovir, and famciclovir
HIV	Contact through bodily fluids like sexual contact, injection drug use, perinatal transmission	All ages	Acquired immunodeficiency syndrome, HIV enteropathy-diarrhea	2-step testing-combination antigen-antibody test followed by HIV 1/2 differentiation assay	HAART-combination therapy with Tenofovir, Emtricitabine, raltegravir, and bictegravir
Hepatitis B and D	Contact through bodily fluids like sexual contact, injection drug use, perinatal transmission	Usually adults, but all age groups can be affected	Hepatitis, cirrhosis, hepatocellular carcinoma	Serology, DNA load	Acute infections usually resolve; in some cases, tenofovir, entecavir
Hepatitis C	Contact through bodily fluids like sexual contact, injection drug use, transfusion, or perinatal transmission	Usually adults, but all age groups can be affected	Hepatitis, cirrhosis, hepatocellular carcinoma	Serology, RNA load	Combination therapy specific for genotypes; includes sofosbuvir/velpatasvir, glecaprevir/pibrentasvir
Varicella Zoster	Droplet, and contact infection	Commonly in children but can occur in any age group. Reactivation common in immunocompromised	Erosive disease of the stomach and intestines, motility problems	Clinical diagnosis, but RNA PCR is used for atypical presentations	Acyclovir, valacyclovir, and brivudin
Epstein-Barr virus	Contact with bodily fluids, especially saliva; sexual transmission, blood transfusion, organ transplantation	Individuals aged 15-24 yr	Gastritis, Enteritis, esophageal disorders, and gastric cancer	Mostly clinical diagnosis but can be diagnosed by serology	Symptomatic treatment, acyclovir in some cases
HHV-8	Sexual transmission, contact with saliva, blood transfusion, and organ transplantation	All age groups	Maculopapular and polypoid lesions of the GI tract	Endoscopy and biopsy	Radiation, intralesional chemotherapy, or systemic chemotherapy with liposomal doxorubicin and paclitaxel
HPV	Sexual transmission-oral, vaginal, anal sex	15-49 yr	Oropharyngeal, esophageal, gastric, colorectal, and anal cancers	Cytology and viral testing	Cancer-specific treatment

HIV: Human immunodeficiency virus; HPV: Human papillomavirus; HHV: Human herpesvirus 8; MSM: Men who have sex with men; PCR: Polymerase chain reaction; GI: Gastrointestinal.

disease[7]. Diarrhea caused by the virus is thought to be *via* two mechanisms: (1) Osmotic diarrhea due to malabsorption secondary to enterocyte damage; and (2) secretory diarrhea from activation of the enteric nervous system and non-structural protein-4[7]. The disease is transmitted through fecal-oral routes and fomites. Clinical manifestations include diarrhea, vomiting, and fever. Clinical morbidity is due to severe dehydration requiring hospitalization and can sometimes also lead to necrotizing enterocolitis[8]. ELISA can detect the virus until 1 wk after the onset of diarrheal illness whereas real time PCR (RT-PCR), being more sensitive can detect the virus until longer periods[7]. Fluid and electrolyte resuscitation remains the mainstay of treatment. Symptomatic management with Antiemetics and Antidiarrheal drugs decreases fluid losses thus fastening recovery and preventing death. Routine use of antivirals is not recommended for this infection. The advent of Rotarix and RotaTeq around 2006-2008 brought about a notable change in the morbidity and mortality of rotaviral disease. Mortality among children younger than 5 years of age has decreased by more than 45% since the mid-2000s[6]. It is prudent to say that, although there has been a shift from rotaviral illness being a fatal disease to a non-fatal disease, continued efforts are necessary to widen vaccination coverage and improve water and sanitation facilities.

Adenovirus

Adenovirus is a double-stranded DNA virus belonging to the Adenoviridae family. HAdV-F40 and F41 are the enteric serotypes implicated in causing acute gastroenteritis[9]. According to the re-analysis done by Global Enterics Multicenter Study, adenovirus was the second most common cause of diarrheal illness after Rotavirus in infants[9]. Infections caused by Adenovirus include febrile respiratory illness, pharyngoconjunctival fever, keratoconjunctivitis, and gastroenteritis. Transmission routes include aerosols, fecal-oral, and fomites. Adenovirus infections occur in congregate settings like daycare centers, summer camps, college campuses, and military camps. Symptoms of adenoviral gastroenteritis are like any other gastroenteritis including diarrhea, vomiting, and abdominal cramps. However, a multicenter study done in 8 Low-resource countries showed that fever was more commonly associated with adenoviral infection compared to other viral infections other than rotavirus[10]. Diagnostic methods are not often used but consist of antigen detection, PCR, and serology. No specific treatment is available for the infection but measures like rehydration, adequate food intake, and zinc supplementation are essential, especially in low to middle-income countries. Complications of adenoviruses include intussusception, hepatitis of unknown cause (adenovirus type 41), chronic lung disease, meningoencephalitis, and cystitis[11,12]. Currently, vaccination against Adenovirus type 4 and 7 is FDA-approved to prevent febrile acute respiratory disease for military populations aged 17 years to 50 years.

Astrovirus

Astroviruses are single-stranded RNA viruses belonging to the family of Astroviridae. Astroviruses are responsible for 0.5%-15.0% of diarrheal outbreaks across the world[13]. Transmission is through the fecal-oral route and fomites. Like any other gastroenteritis-causing virus, outbreaks happen in communal settings like schools, nursing homes, and swimming pools[14]. The incubation period is long (4.5 d) and it causes mild diarrhea lasting for about 2 d to 3 d associated with symptoms like fever, anorexia, and vomiting[15]. Diagnostics include electron microscopy, cell culture, immunoassays, and RT-PCR, with the latter being the most commonly used modality[16]. This infection is self-limited and usually resolves with fluid and electrolyte replacements. Immunocompromised adults and the elderly have longer-lasting symptoms with rare occurrences of complications like meningitis and encephalitis [17].

Sapovirus

Sapoviruses are single-stranded RNA viruses belonging to the same family as Norovirus, *Caliciviridae*. According to the Etiology, Risk Factors, and Interactions of Enteric Infection and Malnutrition and the Consequences for Child Health and Development (MAL-ED) study, sapovirus had the second-highest incident rate of acute diarrhea after Shigella. The study attributed an incidence rate of 22.8 cases per 100 child years to sapovirus with a 95% confidence interval ranging from 18.9 to 27.5[18]. Transmission occurs through fecal-oral contact, contaminated food/water, and fomites[19]. They are known to cause gastroenteritis in humans, specifically aged < 5 years, and animals[20]. Outbreaks occur in communal settings like daycare centers, hospitals, nursing homes, and schools[21]. While the usual clinical symptomatology is the same as any gastroenteritis-causing virus, it has also been implicated in causing chronic diarrhea, especially in immunocompromised populations. Definitive diagnosis by PCR detection, however, is not indicated due to the self-limiting nature of the disease and the cost considerations[21]. No antivirals are warranted, World health organization (WHO) guided treatment for diarrhea viz rehydration, zinc supplementations, and adequate nutrition is considered the treatment of choice[22]. Interestingly, Nitazoxanide has been tried in transplant patients with some benefits[23]. Cases of Sapoviruses causing septic shock and intestinal obstruction have been reported in the literature[24,25].

Enterovirus

Enteroviruses are single-stranded RNA viruses belonging to the Picornaviridae family. Enterovirus

genus consists of viruses like Poliovirus, Coxsackie virus, Echovirus, rhinovirus, and other enterovirus subtypes. According to the CDC, it is estimated that around 10-15 million non-polio-enterovirus infections occur annually[26]. They can be transmitted *via* the fecal-oral route or through respiratory secretions. Infants, children, and teenagers are more likely to get affected than adults[27]. They generally have a secondary tissue tropism and spread to other target tissues after they infect the GI system[28]. Non-Polio enteroviruses are known to cause diseases like aseptic meningitis, hand-foot-mouth disease, flaccid paralysis, myocarditis, pancreatitis, *etc*[28,29]. Some non-specific GI manifestations are less common but include abdominal pain, vomiting, and diarrhea and are self-limited. Enteroviruses can be detected in stool, pharynx, blood, and CSF using techniques like PCR, serology, and cell culture. Treatment is usually symptomatic care and no targeted therapies have been developed yet. Some of the dreaded complications of enteroviruses include meningitis, encephalitis, myocarditis, and acute flaccid paralysis[30,31]. The only enteroviral vaccine is the polio vaccine to prevent poliomyelitis.

Coronavirus

Coronaviruses are single-stranded RNA viruses belonging to the Coronaviridae family. SARS-CoV-1 emerged in 2002-2003 and caused a global outbreak that affected over 8000 people in 26 countries, with a case fatality rate of approximately 10%[32]. MERS-CoV emerged in 2012 and has since caused sporadic outbreaks in the Middle East and other regions, with a case fatality rate of approximately 34%[33]. Coronavirus disease 2019 (COVID-19), caused by severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2), emerged in late 2019 and has since spread globally, causing a pandemic that has affected millions of people worldwide. As of April 21, 2023, there have been over 435 million confirmed cases and over 5.8 million deaths reported globally[34]. Coronaviruses are transmitted through multiple routes, mainly through droplets, contact with infected persons, and contaminated surfaces.

Human Coronaviruses are known to cause respiratory infections, but they also cause GI symptoms including diarrhea, nausea, vomiting, and abdominal pain. The majority of HCoV infections like diarrhea occur in neonates, infants, and children. Also, they co-infect with other enteric viruses like norovirus and rotavirus. SARS-CoV and MERS-CoV, members of the coronavirus family have also been implicated in causing the above symptoms[35]. SARSCoV2 causing COVID-19 also presents as diarrhea, nausea, vomiting, and abdominal pain along with respiratory symptoms and sometimes even in the absence of respiratory manifestations[36]. GI manifestations were speculated to be caused due to the high expression of ACE2 receptors in the gut which is the binding site for SARS-CoV-2[37]. Changes in the gut microbiota have also been observed in COVID-19-infected patients. Although they are respiratory viruses, interestingly, the GI transmission of this group of viruses has also been proven as many studies have mentioned the detection of RNA in stool samples[35]. Currently, no specific antivirals are indicated in SARS and MERS infections, whereas COVID-19 treatment entails various therapies like antivirals, steroids, biologics, *etc*. The most common complications of COVID-19, caused by SARS-CoV-2, include pneumonia and acute respiratory distress syndrome (ARDS), which can lead to respiratory failure and death in severe cases[38]. COVID-19 can also cause a range of other complications, including cardiovascular and neurological complications, blood clots, and multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children[39]. MERS-CoV infections are also associated with severe respiratory illness and complications such as pneumonia, ARDS, and septic shock[40]. SARS-CoV-1 infections can cause similar respiratory complications, as well as complications such as liver and kidney failure[41]. Currently, several vaccines against the COVID-19 have been developed. Pfizer-BioNTech and Moderna mRNA vaccines have reported efficacies of over 90% in preventing symptomatic COVID-19[42,43].

Hepatitis E virus

Hepatitis E virus is a single-stranded RNA virus belonging to the family Hepeviridae. According to the WHO, there are an estimated 20 million HEV infections worldwide every year[44]. hepatitis E caused approximately 44000 deaths in 2015 (accounting for 3.3% of the mortality due to viral hepatitis)[44]. Hepatitis E is mainly transmitted through food and water contamination, also through perinatal transmission, and blood transfusions[45]. Pregnant women, especially those in their third trimester, and individuals with pre-existing liver disease are the most vulnerable groups for developing severe HEV infection[46-48]. Other groups that may be at increased risk of HEV infection include travelers to endemic areas, healthcare workers, and individuals who consume undercooked or raw pork[49]. It is usually a self-resolving illness but can sometimes occur with symptoms like fever, anorexia, jaundice, nausea, vomiting, hepatomegaly, and abdominal pain[50]. Diagnosis is by serology, enzyme immunoassay, or RNA detection by PCR. Acute hepatitis E does not require treatment, however, if liver failure occurs then liver transplantation is an option[51]. Chronic hepatitis E can be treated with Ribavirin for 12 wk[52]. In pregnant women, HEV infection can lead to fulminant hepatic failure, which has a mortality rate of up to 30%[46]. Other complications include acute liver failure, chronic HEV infection, and neurological complications like Guillain-Barre syndrome, myelitis, and neuropathy to name a few[53]. Vaccines are not yet commercially available for prevention except in China[54].

BLOODY DIARRHEA FROM VIRAL GASTROENTERITIS

Cytomegalovirus

Cytomegalovirus (CMV) is a double-stranded DNA virus and a member of the Herpesviridae family with a prevalence ranging between 40%-100% in the adult population[55]. Latent phase reactivation occurs in immunocompromised individuals, including transplant recipients, patients on immunosuppressive agents, and those with inflammatory bowel disease (IBD) treated with steroids[56]. CMV is transmitted by contact with infectious body fluids like saliva, urine, respiratory droplets, sexual contact, blood transfusion, and solid organ transplants. Symptomology of CMV colitis could range from bloody diarrhea, abdominal pain, fever, weight loss, and lymphadenopathy to toxic megacolon. Few studies show that the severity of CMV is related to age and could cause Toxic megacolon and pan peritonitis in the elderly[57]. Although histology of tissue analysis is considered the gold standard for diagnosis, RT-PCR has the highest sensitivity and detection rate for infection. The most used antivirals are intravenous ganciclovir and valganciclovir. Foscarnet and cidofovir are used in ganciclovir-resistant cases. Some studies showed that although CMV is reactivated in IBD patients, it spontaneously disappears even without antiviral treatment[58,59]. Complications associated with CMV colitis may include ischemic colitis, perforation of the large bowel, toxic megacolon, and formation of pseudomembranous. Currently, there are no vaccines available for CMV. As per European Crohn's and Colitis Organization guidelines, if severe systemic CMV is detected, immunomodulators should be discontinued and screening for CMV is not routinely performed before starting immunomodulators in IBD[60].

Herpes simplex virus

Herpes simplex virus (HSV) is a double-stranded DNA virus belonging to the Human Herpesviridae family. HSV proctitis is the second most common sexually transmitted cause of infectious proctitis in homosexual males and could be caused by HSV-1 or HSV-2, but 70% of cases are due to HSV-2[61,62]. Prevalence of HSV-1 and HSV-2 have decreased over time linearly from 59.4 % & 18.0% in 1999-2000 to 48.1% & 12.1% in 2015-2016[63]. HSV is transmitted by intimate person-to-person contacts like men who have sex with men (MSM), unprotected receptive anal, and oral sex. Clinical symptoms of HSV proctitis include rectal bleeding, tenesmus, anorectal pain, and mucous discharge. The absence of external HSV lesions should not diminish suspicion of HSV infection as only 32% of men with HSV proctitis have external anal ulcerations[64,65]. Due to the high seropositivity for HSV worldwide, serological analysis plays a minor role in the diagnosis. PCR has been used to accurately diagnose and quantify the HSV DNA from clinical biopsy specimens[66]. Immunofluorescence staining of colonic specimens with HSV-type specific monoclonal antibodies against glycoproteins is highly specific to confirm the diagnosis. CDC recommends antiviral treatment with acyclovir, valacyclovir, or famciclovir in acute proctitis if the HSV infection is suspected or confirmed. Complications of HSV proctitis can result in symptoms such as constipation, severe anorectal pain, difficulty urinating, sacral paresthesia's, and diffuse ulcerations of the distal rectal mucosa. Currently, there are no vaccines approved for the prevention of HSV. Infectious proctitis must be considered before starting immunosuppressant therapy for presumed IBD, as the immunosuppressive medications may result in a lack of improvement or symptomatic worsening of infectious proctitis. HSV-induced anogenital ulcers will lead to a 1.5 to 7.0-fold increase in human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) transmission due to associated mucosal barrier breach, hence HIV screening is important. Individuals with acute proctitis along with HIV and/or painful perianal ulcers should receive presumptive treatment for anogenital HSV[67].

VIRAL GASTROINTESTINAL PATHOGENS ASSOCIATED WITH DIARRHEA AND OTHER GASTROINTESTINAL MANIFESTATIONS

Hepatitis A virus

Hepatitis A virus (HAV) is an RNA virus and a member of the Picornaviridae family. According to a report published in 2017, the incidence of acute hepatitis A was 170 million cases globally[68]. It is commonly transmitted through the fecal-oral route *via* contaminated food and water consumption. Transmission through sexual contact, person-to-person contact, and illicit drug use also exist in the literature[69]. Case fatality was higher in males, older than 50 years, and coexisting chronic liver disease raised the risk of developing fulminant hepatitis after an HAV infection[69]. From prior literature, > 70% of children under six years of age do not develop symptoms whereas > 70% of adults manifest symptoms[70]. Symptoms include fever, malaise, nausea, vomiting, abdominal discomfort, and jaundice. Physical examination findings include hepatomegaly and jaundice[70]. Hepatitis A generally follows a benign course, however chronic relapsing hepatitis for as long as 1 year is a possibility. Diagnosis is through serology by measuring the IgM antibody. IgG detection is useful when the question of immune status arises. Owing to its self-limited nature, this infection does not require treatment. According to the CDC, Hepatitis A vaccination is recommended for all infants. It is also recommended for those at substantial risk of exposure to hepatitis A infection, those at risk of

progressing to fulminant hepatitis, those experiencing homelessness, and HIV-infected persons.

Human immunodeficiency virus

Human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) is an RNA virus, belonging to the family Retroviridae. According to recent statistics, around 1.5 million individuals acquired HIV in 2021[71]. High-risk groups include gay and bisexual populations of all races and ethnicities, African Americans, injection drug users, and transgender populations[72]. It is transmitted *via* body fluids through sexual contact, needle sharing, breast milk, and perinatal transmission. In addition to the wide range of clinical manifestations, it is interesting to note how this virus affects the GI system. A specific term, "HIV enteropathy" has been coined to define the GI manifestations caused by this virus[73]. It causes alteration of epithelial ionic balances and enterocyte apoptosis resulting in inflammation, change in permeability, and malabsorption[73]. Histologically, villous atrophy, crypt hyperplasia, and epithelial hyperproliferation ensue. All of this culminates in causing diarrhea secondary to HIV enteropathy. HIV also leads to other GI effects by the virtue of its immunodeficiency, thus paving the way for opportunistic infections. Antiretroviral therapy (ART), especially protease inhibitors itself, can also cause diarrhea in HIV[74]. GI complications range from Esophageal disorders, gastric illnesses to colitis, enteritis, and anorectal disease. Most of these are caused by secondary/opportunistic bacterial, fungal, and viral infections and HIV-induced neoplasia of the GI tract. Also, the GI tract is a favorable site for HIV replication and GI CD4 destruction[75]. Pancreatic and hepatobiliary complications include pancreatitis, exocrine pancreatic insufficiency, hepatitis, and non-alcoholic fatty liver disease[76]. Diagnosis is fourth generation antigen-antibody assay followed by HIV 1/2 differentiation assay. Stool samples for ova and parasite examination should be done to identify the causative pathogen given the high chance of opportunistic infections like Cryptosporidium, Isospora, Giardia, *etc*[74]. If a cause cannot be identified yet, endoscopy with biopsy is an option[74]. Highly ART (HAART) causes the reconstitution of peripheral circulating plasma CD4 cells, but studies have found that it is not successful in the replenishment of GI CD4 cells[77].

Hepatitis B and D virus

Hepatitis B virus (HBV) is a partially double-stranded DNA virus and belongs to the family of Hepadnaviridae. According to the CDC statistics, globally, 296 million people are infected with Hepatitis B. High-risk groups include veterans, healthcare professionals, MSM, injection drug users, persons with HIV, hepatitis C virus (HCV) co-infection[78]. hepatitis B can be transmitted perinatally, through sexual contact, percutaneous or person-to-person contact with infected body fluids[79]. The incubation period ranges from 1 mo to 4 mo. The acute phase of hepatitis B infection presents as a serum-sickness-like illness characterized by fever, rash, and arthralgia followed by jaundice, nausea and vomiting, and other constitutional symptoms[79]. It causes elevation of alanine aminotransferase (ALT) more than aspartate aminotransferase (AST) and bilirubin. Diagnosis is by serum viral biomarkers[79]. It is known that Hepatitis B is implicated in the causation of Hepatitis and its plethora of clinical manifestations including hepatocellular carcinoma (HCC). HCC contributes to 80% of global liver cancers in 2018[80]. Pathogenesis of HCC in hepatitis B is: (1) Direct-due to the oncogenic viral protein activating proto-oncogenes, transcriptional pathways (MAP kinase and JAK/STAT), and inhibition of tumor suppressor genes (p53); (2) chronic inflammation, cirrhosis, and regeneration[81,82]. It is also worth noting the other GI disorders caused by this virus. According to a cumulative analysis performed by Yang *et al*[83] involving 7027546 individuals across 13 studies-10 studies reported data on hepatitis and gastric cancer, and it was found that the risk of gastric cancer was 26 times higher in the hepatitis B population[83] (pooled HR, 1.26; 95%CI, 1.08-1.47; P = 0.003). This can be attributed to chronic inflammation, tumorigenesis, and alteration of the tumor suppression process due to oncogenic viral proteins [84,85]. Another study observed that Hepatitis B is associated with gut microbiota disturbance, especially in the cirrhosis population[86]. Acute HBV is self-limited and does not require treatment. Special cases like acute liver failure, complicated course (prolonged PT and marked elevation of jaundice are treated[87]. Treatment of chronic hepatitis B depends on factors like the presence or absence of cirrhosis, ALT level, and HBV DNA level. Therapy includes drugs like Tenofovir, Entecavir, and Interferon[87]. Complications of acute hepatitis B are mainly due to immune complex reactions occurring in various parts of the body manifesting as glomerulonephritis, polyarteritis nodosa, cryoglobulinemia[88], *etc.* Sequelae of chronic hepatitis B are well known including cirrhosis and HCC. Hepatitis B prevention is achieved with recombinant vaccines that require either three or two doses. Combined vaccination, along with diphtheria, pertussis, tetanus, and hepatitis A is also in use currently in the United States.

Hepatitis D virus (HDV) is a defective RNA virus requiring the presence of the Hepatitis B virus for its replication and assembly of virions. It belongs to the Kolmioviridae family. The global disease burden of hepatitis D/hepatitis B co-infection is 62-72 million[89]. HDV requires HBV to replicate and therefore the HBV population is the target group for this infection. The mode of transmission is the same as HBV infection. Hepatitis D infection can occur as a co-infection with hepatitis B occurring simultaneously which usually leads to spontaneous resolution[90]. On the other hand, superinfection in already infected HBV persons usually leads to conversion to chronic hepatitis D infection which is considered a severe form of chronic hepatitis. Symptoms of acute hepatitis D are indistinguishable from

other forms of viral hepatitis. However, superinfection with HBV can lead to fulminant liver failure[91]. In addition, the risk of progression to cirrhosis is 3 times higher in superinfection than in infection with HBV alone[92]. Diagnosis is through the detection of IgM and IgG Anti HDV antibodies and confirmed by testing for HDV RNA[93]. The current treatment strategy utilizes Pegylated interferon for at least 1 year[94]. However, several emerging therapies like myrcludex B and Lonafarnib are gaining popularity in the treatment of hepatitis D.

HCV

HCV is a hepatotropic, single-stranded RNA virus belonging to the family of Flaviviridae. The prevalence of Hepatitis C is 0.5%-2.5% with the highest being in the eastern Mediterranean region and Europe[95]. It was recorded that 399000 individuals died in 2016 due to complications from chronic hepatitis C[95]. Injection drug users, HIV, healthcare professionals, prior recipients of blood products (before 1992), and hemodialysis patients are at risk of acquiring HCV[96]. Modes of transmission include injection drug use, blood transfusion, sexual contact, and perinatal transmission[97]. Acute hepatitis C infection is usually asymptomatic and can consist of symptoms like fever, abdominal pain, and jaundice[97]. Only 15%-20% resolve completely whereas the remaining percentage of infected patients go on to have chronic hepatitis C[97]. Chronic hepatitis C is characterized by the presence of HCV RNA for more than 6 mo. Sequelae of chronic hepatitis C are liver fibrosis, Cirrhosis, and Hepatocellular Carcinoma. A decision analytical model done by Chen *et al*[98] predicted that the cumulative incidence of HCC among HCV-infected persons would be 583000 cases between 2012 to 2040. Several extrahepatic manifestations affect the quality of life in chronic hepatitis C like mixed cryoglobulinemia, glomerulonephritis, skin disease (porphyria cutanea tarda and lichen planus), thyroid disease (Hashimoto's disease and Grave's disease) to name a few[99]. Diagnosis is made by serology either by the presence of HCV RNA or anti-HCV antibody[100]. Guidelines suggest treatment with direct-acting antiviral agents (DAA) after acute infection to prevent progression to chronic infection and due to the high likelihood of loss to follow-up to test for spontaneous clearance of the virus[101]. Chronic hepatitis C is treated with DAA regimens based on the genotype and also the presence of advanced liver disease. Some of the pan-genotype regimens include Sofosbuvir and velpatasvir for 12 wk and glecaprevir and pibrentasvir for 8 wk[102]. Vaccination for hepatitis C is under development and prevention of hepatitis C solely depends upon the prevention of high-risk behavior like injection drug use and adopting safe sexual practices.

Varicella zoster virus

Varicella-zoster virus (VZV) is a double-stranded enveloped DNA virus belonging to the α-herpesviruses subfamily. Adults, young children, and immunocompromised are at risk of developing the severe disease with primary varicella infection[103]. According to the CDC report, 4 million cases occurred annually in the United States during the pre-vaccine era. After the introduction of vaccines, incidence declined by around 97%[104]. Transmission is through droplets, aerosols, and direct contact with respiratory secretions or zoster lesions[105]. Reactivation of latent VZV from dorsal root ganglia leads to herpes zoster (shingles), which presents as localized cutaneous eruption associated with neuralgic pain. GI VZV lesions could present as multiple erosions occurring in the stomach, duodenum, and small and large intestines[106]. Skin findings often precede visceral involvement. In a study, 42 of 131 patients with herpes zoster [not specified as bone marrow transplant (BMT) or malignancy patients] progressed to visceral involvement[107]. The mortality rate from GI VZV ranges from 28.6% to 50.0% in BMT recipients despite antiviral therapy[108]. GI manifestations of herpes zoster are extremely rare. Constipation secondary to motility issues (visceral neuropathy) has been reported in some case reports [106,109]. Skin findings and concomitant GI symptoms should raise suspicion in predisposed patients. Elevated liver enzymes and abnormal imaging findings also aid in diagnosis. Diagnosis can be confirmed through immunohistochemical staining of biopsy specimens VZV. Although shingles is a clinical diagnosis, PCR (highly sensitive) and immunoassays are used for the diagnosis, especially in atypical presentations[110]. Treatment options include IV Acyclovir, valacyclovir, famciclovir, and brivudine. If clinical resistance to Acyclovir is suspected, foscarnet could be used. Complications of primary varicella infection are bacterial infections of the skin and soft tissues, pneumonia, and cerebellar ataxia[111]. Reactivation of VZV (Herpes zoster) is complicated by chronic pain, encephalitis, post-herpetic neuralgia, myelopathy, *etc*[112]. Varivax, a two-dose vaccine, is licensed for children above 12 mo of age to protect against chicken pox. Shingrix is an FDA-approved recombinant vaccine to reduce the risk of shingles in people aged 50 years or more.

Epstein-Barr virus

Epstein-Barr virus (EBV) is a double-stranded DNA virus belonging to the Herpesviridae family. It is estimated that more than 90% of the worldwide population has been infected with EBV[113]. It is associated with a wide range of clinical manifestations, the most common one being infectious mononucleosis (IM), prevalent among teens and adults[114]. It is spread through saliva and presents with fever, malaise, sore throat, and lymphadenopathy[114]. Chronic active EBV (CAEBV) is a condition where IM symptoms persist for more than 3 mo and is commonly seen in Asia[115]. EBV has also been

implicated in the pathogenesis of multiple sclerosis and rheumatoid arthritis[115]. Also, chronic EBV has been linked with gastritis, enteritis, and esophageal disorders, oral hairy cell leukoplakia[116-119]. A separate clinical subset of diseases EBV has been strongly associated with is lymphoproliferative cancers like Burkitt's Lymphoma, Hodgkin's lymphoma, Non-Hodgkin's lymphoma, and post-transplant lymphoproliferative disorder. Besides lymphoproliferative cancers, EBV has been implicated in causing other cancers like gastric cancer, nasopharyngeal cancers, and breast cancer. Some key features of EBV-associated gastric cancers are they can occur in the gastric fundus, cardia, and body, unlike non-EBV-associated gastric cancers which happen in the antrum. EBV-associated cancer starts as a lesser fibrotic nodular ulcer compared to the non-EBV type[119]. Microscopically, EBV-associated gastric cancer shows a monoclonal proliferation infected latently with EBV, suggesting the role of the virus in the early stages of tumorigenesis[119]. IBD patients on immunosuppressants like thiopurines have a high incidence of EBV and some studies also showed that patients taking these medications also have a higher incidence of lymphoproliferative disorders than those who are not on treatment for IBD [120,121]. EBV can be diagnosed by the detection of antibodies against various antigens like viral capsid antigens, EBNA; enzyme immunoassays, Western blot, PCR, heterophile antibody agglutination, *etc* [122]. There is no targeted therapy for EBV. Symptomatic treatment has been a cornerstone for the treatment of EBV. Several anti-viral drugs including acyclovir, and cidofovir have been tried with good invitro activity and with no clinical benefit[123].

Human herpesvirus 8

Human herpesvirus 8 (HHV 8) is a double-stranded DNA virus belonging to the Human Gamma herpesvirus family. It is also commonly known as Kaposi Sarcoma-associated herpesvirus due to the disease it causes, Kaposi's Sarcoma (KS). It is common in HIV, MSM, Mediterranean, Ashkenazi jews, and sub-Saharan African populations[124,125]. According to seroprevalence, Uganda has the highest seroprevalence worldwide where KS is endemic. No more than 6% seroprevalence has been reported in the United States[126]. KS is a low-grade vascular tumor that involves mucocutaneous sites and visceral locations, predominantly the respiratory and GI systems[125]. GI Kaposi sarcoma is usually asymptomatic but on progression, can present as abdominal pain, nausea, vomiting, and GI bleeding. Diagnosis is through endoscopy and biopsy[127]. It is most common in the stomach and small intestine and endoscopically appears as a maculopapular lesion to a nodular or polypoid mass which can sometimes bleed on touch[127]. In HIV Kaposi, HAART is the mainstay of treatment with or without chemotherapy. In classic Kaposi's sarcoma, treatment options include local therapy with radiation or intralesional chemotherapy; systemic chemotherapy with liposomal doxorubicin or paclitaxel[124]. Besides KS, HHV 8 is implicated in the causation of lymphoproliferative disorders like primary effusion lymphoma and multicentric Castleman's disease[128].

Human papillomavirus

Human papillomavirus (HPV) is a double-stranded DNA virus belonging to the Papillomaviridae family. It is estimated that around 13 million persons acquired HPV infection in 2018 in the United States and over 77 million had a prevalent infection during the same year[129]. It is primarily a sexually transmitted disease (vaginal, anal, and oro-genital) but can also be transmitted through skin-to-skin contact and vertical transmission[130]. High-risk sexual behaviors, multiple sexual partners, and previous history of STDs increase the risk of HPV acquisition. Clinical manifestations of HPV include cutaneous warts, anogenital warts, and respiratory papilloma's caused by HPV 6,11 *etc* genotypes along with cancer precursor lesions (intraepithelial neoplasia's) and cancers caused by HPV 16,18 genotypes. HPV is an oncogenic virus and has been associated with a multitude of cancers including GI cancers like esophageal cancer, stomach cancer, colorectal cancer, anal cancer, and liver cancer[131]. The other cancers to which it has been linked are cervical, penile, vulvar, vaginal, and oropharyngeal cancers [132]. HPV causes cervical cancer near the transformation zone where there is a transitional/transformational zone (squamocolumnar junction). In the same fashion, HPV also causes cancerous lesions in the anal region because of the presence of a squamocolumnar junction which is a site of multipotent embryonic cells. However, the incidence rates of cervical cancer and anal cancer are much different (17:1). Colposcopy, Biopsy, HPV DNA detection, PCR, and pap smear are some of the methods by which HPV can be diagnosed[133]. Treatment depends on the type of disease. Warts can be treated with topical medications like salicylate, imiquimod, trichloroacetic acid, cryosurgery, and electrocautery. Precancerous and cancerous lesions require detailed workup and surgical excision of lesions[134]. Current FDA-approved vaccines are Bivalent (for types 16 and 18), quadrivalent (for types 6, 11, 16, and 18), 9 valent (for types 6, 11, 16, 18, 31, 33, 45, 52, and 58) protect against genital warts, precancerous lesions of vulva, cervix and anus, oropharyngeal cancers and are approved for males and females aged 9-45.

CONCLUSION

After conducting a comprehensive review of the literature on viruses and the GI tract, these pathogens

play a significant role in both acute and chronic GI diseases. While many viruses can cause mild symptoms, such as diarrhea and vomiting, some can lead to severe and even life-threatening conditions. The importance of early detection and appropriate management of viral gastroenteritis cannot be overstated.

Several studies have highlighted the need for better prevention and control measures, including improved hygiene practices and the development of effective vaccines. It is crucial to continue researching the relationship between viruses and the GI tract to better understand how these pathogens operate and to develop more targeted treatments.

Overall, this review provides clinicians with a differential diagnosis when they encounter patients with GI manifestations. It emphasizes the importance of recognizing the different presentations of viruses on the GI tract and understanding the prevention, diagnosis, and treatment of these illnesses.

FOOTNOTES

Author contributions: Jagirdhar GSK, Pulakurthi YS, and Chigurupati HD contributed to literature review and write the original manuscript; Surani S wrote the original manuscript, revised the paper, and approved the final version.

Conflict-of-interest statement: None of the authors have any conflict of interest to disclose.

Country/Territory of origin: United States

ORCID number: Gowthami Sai Kogilathota Jagirdhar 0000-0003-1855-0863; Yashwitha Sai Pulakurthi 0000-0001-6195-6741; Himaja Dutt Chigurupati 0000-0003-3885-8515; Salim Surani 0000-0001-7105-4266.

S-Editor: Chen YL
L-Editor: A
P-Editor: Liu JH

REFERENCES

1 **Goodgame RW**. Viral infections of the gastrointestinal tract. *Curr Gastroenterol Rep* 1999; **1**: 292-300 [PMID: 10980963 DOI: 10.1007/s11894-999-0112-5]
2 **Makimaa H**, Ingle H, Baldridge MT. Enteric Viral Co-Infections: Pathogenesis and Perspective. *Viruses* 2020; **12** [PMID: 32824880 DOI: 10.3390/v12080904]
3 **Burke RM**, Mattison CP, Pindyck T, Dahl RM, Rudd J, Bi D, Curns AT, Parashar U, Hall AJ. Burden of Norovirus in the United States, as Estimated Based on Administrative Data: Updates for Medically Attended Illness and Mortality, 2001-2015. *Clin Infect Dis* 2021; **73**: e1-e8 [PMID: 32291450 DOI: 10.1093/cid/ciaa438]
4 **Kirby A**, Iturriza-Gómara M. Norovirus diagnostics: options, applications and interpretations. *Expert Rev Anti Infect Ther* 2012; **10**: 423-433 [PMID: 22512752 DOI: 10.1586/eri.12.21]
5 **Lu MC**, Lin SC, Hsu YH, Chen SY. Epidemiology, Clinical Features, and Unusual Complications of Norovirus Infection in Taiwan: What We Know after Rotavirus Vaccines. *Pathogens* 2022; **11** [PMID: 35456126 DOI: 10.3390/pathogens11040451]
6 **Troeger C**, Khalil IA, Rao PC, Cao S, Blacker BF, Ahmed T, Armah G, Bines JE, Brewer TG, Colombara DV, Kang G, Kirkpatrick BD, Kirkwood CD, Mwenda JM, Parashar UD, Petri WA Jr, Riddle MS, Steele AD, Thompson RL, Walson JL, Sanders JW, Mokdad AH, Murray CJL, Hay SI, Reiner RC Jr. Rotavirus Vaccination and the Global Burden of Rotavirus Diarrhea Among Children Younger Than 5 Years. *JAMA Pediatr* 2018; **172**: 958-965 [PMID: 30105384 DOI: 10.1001/jamapediatrics.2018.1960]
7 **Crawford SE**, Ramani S, Tate JE, Parashar UD, Svensson L, Hagbom M, Franco MA, Greenberg HB, O'Ryan M, Kang G, Desselberger U, Estes MK. Rotavirus infection. *Nat Rev Dis Primers* 2017; **3**: 17083 [PMID: 29119972 DOI: 10.1038/nrdp.2017.83]
8 **Bernstein DI**. Rotavirus overview. *Pediatr Infect Dis J* 2009; **28**: S50-S53 [PMID: 19252423 DOI: 10.1097/INF.0b013e3181967bee]
9 **Lynch JP 3rd**, Kajon AE. Adenovirus: Epidemiology, Global Spread of Novel Types, and Approach to Treatment. *Semin Respir Crit Care Med* 2021; **42**: 800-821 [PMID: 34918322 DOI: 10.1055/s-0041-1733802]
10 **Guga G**, Elwood S, Kimathi C, Kang G, Kosek MN, Lima AAM, Bessong PO, Samie A, Haque R, Leite JP, Bodhidatta L, Iqbal N, Page N, Kiwelu I, Bhutta ZA, Ahmed T, Liu J, Rogawski McQuade ET, Houpt E, Platts-Mills JA, Mduma ER. Burden, Clinical Characteristics, Risk Factors, and Seasonality of Adenovirus 40/41 Diarrhea in Children in Eight Low-Resource Settings. *Open Forum Infect Dis* 2022; **9**: ofac241 [PMID: 35854993 DOI: 10.1093/ofid/ofac241]

11 **Shieh WJ**. Human adenovirus infections in pediatric population - An update on clinico-pathologic correlation. *Biomed J* 2022; **45**: 38-49 [PMID: 34506970 DOI: 10.1016/j.bj.2021.08.009]

12 **Ilic I**, Ilic M. Multi-country outbreak of severe acute hepatitis of unknown origin in children, 2022. *Acta Paediatr* 2023 [PMID: 36705335 DOI: 10.1111/apa.16685]

13 **Mattison CP**, Vinjé J, Parashar UD, Hall AJ. Chapter 19-Rotaviruses, astroviruses, and sapoviruses as foodborne infections. In: Morris JG, Vugia DJ, editors. Foodborne Infections and Intoxications. 5th ed. Academic Press, 2021: 327-344 [DOI: 10.1016/b978-0-12-819519-2.00033-5]

14 **Moser L**, Schultz-Cherry S. Astroviruses. Encyclopedia of Virology. 2008. [cited 3 March 2023]. Available from: https://www.sciencedirect.com/topics/neuroscience/astrovirus

15 **Bosch A**, Pintó RM, Guix S. Human astroviruses. *Clin Microbiol Rev* 2014; **27**: 1048-1074 [PMID: 25278582 DOI: 10.1128/CMR.00013-14]

16 **Pérot P**, Lecuit M, Eloit M. Astrovirus Diagnostics. *Viruses* 2017; **9** [PMID: 28085120 DOI: 10.3390/v9010010]

17 **Cortez V**, Meliopoulos VA, Karlsson EA, Hargest V, Johnson C, Schultz-Cherry S. Astrovirus Biology and Pathogenesis. *Annu Rev Virol* 2017; **4**: 327-348 [PMID: 28715976 DOI: 10.1146/annurev-virology-101416-041742]

18 **Rouhani S**, Peñataro Yori P, Paredes Olortegui M, Lima AA, Ahmed T, Mduma ER, George A, Samie A, Svensen E, Lima I, Mondal D, Mason CJ, Kalam A, Guerrant RL, Lang D, Zaidi A, Kang G, Houpt E, Kosek MN. The Epidemiology of Sapovirus in the Etiology, Risk Factors, and Interactions of Enteric Infection and Malnutrition and the Consequences for Child Health and Development Study: Evidence of Protection Following Natural Infection. *Clin Infect Dis* 2022; **75**: 1334-1341 [PMID: 36094137 DOI: 10.1093/cid/ciac165]

19 **Kitajima M**, Oka T, Haramoto E, Katayama H, Takeda N, Katayama K, Ohgaki S. Detection and genetic analysis of human sapoviruses in river water in Japan. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 2010; **76**: 2461-2467 [PMID: 20190080 DOI: 10.1128/AEM.02739-09]

20 **Diez Valcarce M**, Kambhampati AK, Calderwood LE, Hall AJ, Mirza SA, Vinjé J. Global distribution of sporadic sapovirus infections: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *PLoS One* 2021; **16**: e0255436 [PMID: 34411109 DOI: 10.1371/journal.pone.0255436]

21 **Becker-Dreps S**, González F, Bucardo F. Sapovirus: an emerging cause of childhood diarrhea. *Curr Opin Infect Dis* 2020; **33**: 388-397 [PMID: 32796163 DOI: 10.1097/QCO.0000000000000671]

22 **World Health Organization**. The treatment of diarrhoea: a manual for physicians and other senior health workers, 4th rev. 2005. [cited 3 March 2023]. Available from: https://apps.who.int/iris/handle/10665/43209

23 **Ghusson N**, Vasquez G. Successfully Treated Norovirus- and Sapovirus-Associated Diarrhea in Three Renal Transplant Patients. *Case Rep Infect Dis* 2018; **2018**: 6846873 [PMID: 30538873 DOI: 10.1155/2018/6846873]

24 **Landa E**, Javaid S, Won JS, Vigandt E, Caronia J, Mir P, Thet Z. Septic Shock Secondary to Severe Gastroenteritis Resulting From Sapovirus Infection. *Cureus* 2022; **14**: e24010 [PMID: 35547467 DOI: 10.7759/cureus.24010]

25 **Model L**, Burnweit CA. Sapovirus Gastroenteritis in Young Children Presenting as Distal Small Bowel Obstruction: A Report of 2 Cases and Literature Review. *Case Rep Surg* 2016; **2016**: 6302875 [PMID: 27891287 DOI: 10.1155/2016/6302875]

26 **Centers for Disease Control and Prevention**. National Center for Immunization and Respiratory Diseases (NCIRD) DoVD. 2020. [cited 3 March 2023]. Available from: https://www.cdc.gov/ncird/index.html

27 **Midgley CM**, Jackson MA, Selvarangan R, Turabelidze G, Obringer E, Johnson D, Giles BL, Patel A, Echols F, Oberste MS, Nix WA, Watson JT, Gerber SI. Severe respiratory illness associated with enterovirus D68 - Missouri and Illinois, 2014. *MMWR Morb Mortal Wkly Rep* 2014; **63**: 798-799 [PMID: 25211545]

28 **Wells AI**, Coyne CB. Enteroviruses: A Gut-Wrenching Game of Entry, Detection, and Evasion. *Viruses* 2019; **11** [PMID: 31117206 DOI: 10.3390/v11050460]

29 **Lugo D**, Krogstad P. Enteroviruses in the early 21st century: new manifestations and challenges. *Curr Opin Pediatr* 2016; **28**: 107-113 [PMID: 26709690 DOI: 10.1097/MOP.0000000000000303]

30 **Khetsuriani N**, Lamonte-Fowlkes A, Oberst S, Pallansch MA; Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. Enterovirus surveillance--United States, 1970-2005. *MMWR Surveill Summ* 2006; **55**: 1-20 [PMID: 16971890]

31 **Kühl U**, Pauschinger M, Seeberg B, Lassner D, Noutsias M, Poller W, Schultheiss HP. Viral persistence in the myocardium is associated with progressive cardiac dysfunction. *Circulation* 2005; **112**: 1965-1970 [PMID: 16172268 DOI: 10.1161/CIRCULATIONAHA.105.548156]

32 **Donnelly CA**, Fisher MC, Fraser C, Ghani AC, Riley S, Ferguson NM, Anderson RM. Epidemiological and genetic analysis of severe acute respiratory syndrome. *Lancet Infect Dis* 2004; **4**: 672-683 [PMID: 15522679 DOI: 10.1016/S1473-3099(04)01173-9]

33 **Zumla A**, Hui DS, Perlman S. Middle East respiratory syndrome. *Lancet* 2015; **386**: 995-1007 [PMID: 26049252 DOI: 10.1016/S0140-6736(15)60454-8]

34 **World Health Organization**. Weekly epidemiological update on COVID-19-20 April 2023. World Health organization. April 6, 2023. [cited 3 March 2023]. Available from: https://www.who.int/publications/m/item/weekly-epidemiological-update-on-covid-19---6-april-2023

35 **Luo X**, Zhou GZ, Zhang Y, Peng LH, Zou LP, Yang YS. Coronaviruses and gastrointestinal diseases. *Mil Med Res* 2020; **7**: 49 [PMID: 33054860 DOI: 10.1186/s40779-020-00279-z]

36 **Zeng W**, Qi K, Ye M, Zheng L, Liu X, Hu S, Zhang W, Tang W, Xu J, Yu D, Wei Y. Gastrointestinal symptoms are associated with severity of coronavirus disease 2019: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Eur J Gastroenterol Hepatol* 2022; **34**: 168-176 [PMID: 33470700 DOI: 10.1097/MEG.0000000000002072]

37 **Chen F**, Dai Z, Huang C, Chen H, Wang X, Li X. Gastrointestinal Disease and COVID-19: A Review of Current Evidence. *Dig Dis* 2022; **40**: 506-514 [PMID: 34510032 DOI: 10.1159/000519412]

38 **Grasselli G**, Zangrillo A, Zanella A, Antonelli M, Cabrini L, Castelli A, Cereda D, Coluccello A, Foti G, Fumagalli R, Iotti G, Latronico N, Lorini L, Merler S, Natalini G, Piatti A, Ranieri MV, Scandroglio AM, Storti E, Cecconi M, Pesenti A; COVID-19 Lombardy ICU Network. Baseline Characteristics and Outcomes of 1591 Patients Infected With SARS-CoV-2 Admitted to ICUs of the Lombardy Region, Italy. *JAMA* 2020; **323**: 1574-1581 [PMID: 32250385 DOI:

10.1001/jama.2020.5394]
39 **Menter T**, Haslbauer JD, Nienhold R, Savic S, Hopfer H, Deigendesch N, Frank S, Turek D, Willi N, Pargger H, Bassetti S, Leuppi JD, Cathomas G, Tolnay M, Mertz KD, Tzankov A. Postmortem examination of COVID-19 patients reveals diffuse alveolar damage with severe capillary congestion and variegated findings in lungs and other organs suggesting vascular dysfunction. *Histopathology* 2020; **77**: 198-209 [PMID: 32364264 DOI: 10.1111/his.14134]
40 **Assiri A**, Al-Tawfiq JA, Al-Rabeeah AA, Al-Rabiah FA, Al-Hajjar S, Al-Barrak A, Flemban H, Al-Nassir WN, Balkhy HH, Al-Hakeem RF, Makhdoom HQ, Zumla AI, Memish ZA. Epidemiological, demographic, and clinical characteristics of 47 cases of Middle East respiratory syndrome coronavirus disease from Saudi Arabia: a descriptive study. *Lancet Infect Dis* 2013; **13**: 752-761 [PMID: 23891402 DOI: 10.1016/S1473-3099(13)70204-4]
41 **Lew TW**, Kwek TK, Tai D, Earnest A, Loo S, Singh K, Kwan KM, Chan Y, Yim CF, Bek SL, Kor AC, Yap WS, Chelliah YR, Lai YC, Goh SK. Acute respiratory distress syndrome in critically ill patients with severe acute respiratory syndrome. *JAMA* 2003; **290**: 374-380 [PMID: 12865379 DOI: 10.1001/jama.290.3.374]
42 **Polack FP**, Thomas SJ, Kitchin N, Absalon J, Gurtman A, Lockhart S, Perez JL, Pérez Marc G, Moreira ED, Zerbini C, Bailey R, Swanson KA, Roychoudhury S, Koury K, Li P, Kalina WV, Cooper D, Frenck RW Jr, Hammitt LL, Türeci Ö, Nell H, Schaefer A, Ünal S, Tresnan DB, Mather S, Dormitzer PR, Şahin U, Jansen KU, Gruber WC; C4591001 Clinical Trial Group. Safety and Efficacy of the BNT162b2 mRNA Covid-19 Vaccine. *N Engl J Med* 2020; **383**: 2603-2615 [PMID: 33301246 DOI: 10.1056/NEJMoa2034577]
43 **Baden LR**, El Sahly HM, Essink B, Kotloff K, Frey S, Novak R, Diemert D, Spector SA, Rouphael N, Creech CB, McGettigan J, Khetan S, Segall N, Solis J, Brosz A, Fierro C, Schwartz H, Neuzil K, Corey L, Gilbert P, Janes H, Follmann D, Marovich M, Mascola J, Polakowski L, Ledgerwood J, Graham BS, Bennett H, Pajon R, Knightly C, Leav B, Deng W, Zhou H, Han S, Ivarsson M, Miller J, Zaks T; COVE Study Group. Efficacy and Safety of the mRNA-1273 SARS-CoV-2 Vaccine. *N Engl J Med* 2021; **384**: 403-416 [PMID: 33378609 DOI: 10.1056/NEJMoa2035389]
44 Acute unexplained hepatitis in children. *Bull World Health Organ* 2022; **100**: 530-531 [PMID: 36062241 DOI: 10.2471/BLT.22.020922]
45 **Mirazo S**, Ramos N, Mainardi V, Gerona S, Arbiza J. Transmission, diagnosis, and management of hepatitis E: an update. *Hepat Med* 2014; **6**: 45-59 [PMID: 24966702 DOI: 10.2147/HMER.S63417]
46 **Kamar N**, Bendall R, Legrand-Abravanel F, Xia NS, Ijaz S, Izopet J, Dalton HR. Hepatitis E. *Lancet* 2012; **379**: 2477-2488 [PMID: 22549046 DOI: 10.1016/S0140-6736(11)61849-7]
47 **Gérolami R**, Moal V, Colson P. Chronic hepatitis E with cirrhosis in a kidney-transplant recipient. *N Engl J Med* 2008; **358**: 859-860 [PMID: 18287615 DOI: 10.1056/NEJMc0708687]
48 **Aggarwal R**. Diagnosis of hepatitis E. *Nat Rev Gastroenterol Hepatol* 2013; **10**: 24-33 [PMID: 23026902 DOI: 10.1038/nrgastro.2012.187]
49 **Dalton HR**, Kamar N, van Eijk JJ, Mclean BN, Cintas P, Bendall RP, Jacobs BC. Hepatitis E virus and neurological injury. *Nat Rev Neurol* 2016; **12**: 77-85 [PMID: 26711839 DOI: 10.1038/nrneurol.2015.234]
50 **Harun-Or-Rashid M**, Akbar SM, Takahashi K, Al-Mahtab M, Khan MS, Alim MA, Ekram AR, Khan MM, Arai M, Mishiro S. Epidemiological and molecular analyses of a non-seasonal outbreak of acute icteric hepatitis E in Bangladesh. *J Med Virol* 2013; **85**: 1369-1376 [PMID: 23703666 DOI: 10.1002/jmv.23601]
51 **Wedemeyer H**, Pischke S, Manns MP. Pathogenesis and treatment of hepatitis e virus infection. *Gastroenterology* 2012; **142**: 1388-1397.e1 [PMID: 22537448 DOI: 10.1053/j.gastro.2012.02.014]
52 **Khuroo MS**, Khuroo MS. Hepatitis E: an emerging global disease - from discovery towards control and cure. *J Viral Hepat* 2016; **23**: 68-79 [PMID: 26344932 DOI: 10.1111/jvh.12445]
53 **Webb GW**, Dalton HR. Hepatitis E: an expanding epidemic with a range of complications. *Clin Microbiol Infect* 2020; **26**: 828-832 [PMID: 32251845 DOI: 10.1016/j.cmi.2020.03.039]
54 **Zhang J**, Zhang XF, Huang SJ, Wu T, Hu YM, Wang ZZ, Wang H, Jiang HM, Wang YJ, Yan Q, Guo M, Liu XH, Li JX, Yang CL, Tang Q, Jiang RJ, Pan HR, Li YM, Shih JW, Ng MH, Zhu FC, Xia NS. Long-term efficacy of a hepatitis E vaccine. *N Engl J Med* 2015; **372**: 914-922 [PMID: 25738667 DOI: 10.1056/NEJMoa1406011]
55 **Cannon MJ**, Schmid DS, Hyde TB. Review of cytomegalovirus seroprevalence and demographic characteristics associated with infection. *Rev Med Virol* 2010; **20**: 202-213 [PMID: 20564615 DOI: 10.1002/rmv.655]
56 **Zhang C**, Krishna SG, Hinton A, Arsenescu R, Levine EJ, Conwell DL. Cytomegalovirus-Related Hospitalization Is Associated With Adverse Outcomes and Increased Health-Care Resource Utilization in Inflammatory Bowel Disease. *Clin Transl Gastroenterol* 2016; **7**: e150 [PMID: 26963000 DOI: 10.1038/ctg.2016.10]
57 **Kuwabara A**, Okamoto H, Suda T, Ajioka Y, Hatakeyama K. Clinicopathologic characteristics of clinically relevant cytomegalovirus infection in inflammatory bowel disease. *J Gastroenterol* 2007; **42**: 823-829 [PMID: 17940835 DOI: 10.1007/s00535-007-2103-3]
58 **Matsuoka K**, Saito E, Fujii T, Takenaka K, Kimura M, Nagahori M, Ohtsuka K, Watanabe M. Tacrolimus for the Treatment of Ulcerative Colitis. *Intest Res* 2015; **13**: 219-226 [PMID: 26130996 DOI: 10.5217/ir.2015.13.3.219]
59 **Malhi NS**, Bhasin DK, Gupta NM, Vaiphei K, Singh K. Exacerbation of ulcerative colitis by cytomegalovirus infection in an immunocompetent Indian patient. *Trop Gastroenterol* 2002; **23**: 88-90 [PMID: 12632977]
60 **Rahier JF**, Magro F, Abreu C, Armuzzi A, Ben-Horin S, Chowers Y, Cottone M, de Ridder L, Doherty G, Ehehalt R, Esteve M, Katsanos K, Lees CW, Macmahon E, Moreels T, Reinisch W, Tilg H, Tremblay L, Veereman-Wauters G, Viget N, Yazdanpanah Y, Eliakim R, Colombel JF; European Crohn's and Colitis Organisation (ECCO). Second European evidence-based consensus on the prevention, diagnosis and management of opportunistic infections in inflammatory bowel disease. *J Crohns Colitis* 2014; **8**: 443-468 [PMID: 24613021 DOI: 10.1016/j.crohns.2013.12.013]
61 **Cone MM**, Whitlow CB. Sexually transmitted and anorectal infectious diseases. *Gastroenterol Clin North Am* 2013; **42**: 877-892 [PMID: 24280405 DOI: 10.1016/j.gtc.2013.09.003]
62 **Lavery EA**, Coyle WJ. Herpes simplex virus and the alimentary tract. *Curr Gastroenterol Rep* 2008; **10**: 417-423 [PMID: 18627656 DOI: 10.1007/s11894-008-0078-8]
63 **McQuillan G**, Kruszon-Moran D, Flagg EW, Paulose-Ram R. Prevalence of Herpes Simplex Virus Type 1 and Type 2 in Persons Aged 14-49: United States, 2015-2016. *NCHS Data Brief* 2018; 1-8 [PMID: 29442994]

64 **Bissessor M**, Fairley CK, Read T, Denham I, Bradshaw C, Chen M. The etiology of infectious proctitis in men who have sex with men differs according to HIV status. *Sex Transm Dis* 2013; **40**: 768-770 [PMID: 24275725 DOI: 10.1097/OLQ.0000000000000022]

65 **Lamb CA**, Lamb EI, Mansfield JC, Sankar KN. Sexually transmitted infections manifesting as proctitis. *Frontline Gastroenterol* 2013; **4**: 32-40 [PMID: 23914292 DOI: 10.1136/flgastro-2012-100274]

66 **Harel L**, Smetana Z, Prais D, Book M, Alkin M, Supaev E, Mendelson E, Amir J. Presence of viremia in patients with primary herpetic gingivostomatitis. *Clin Infect Dis* 2004; **39**: 636-640 [PMID: 15356775 DOI: 10.1086/422643]

67 **Workowski KA**, Bolan GA; Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. Sexually transmitted diseases treatment guidelines, 2015. *MMWR Recomm Rep* 2015; **64**: 1-137 [PMID: 26042815]

68 **GBD 2017 Disease and Injury Incidence and Prevalence Collaborators**. Global, regional, and national incidence, prevalence, and years lived with disability for 354 diseases and injuries for 195 countries and territories, 1990-2017: a systematic analysis for the Global Burden of Disease Study 2017. *Lancet* 2018; **392**: 1789-1858 [PMID: 30496104 DOI: 10.1016/S0140-6736(18)32279-7]

69 **Zeng DY**, Li JM, Lin S, Dong X, You J, Xing QQ, Ren YD, Chen WM, Cai YY, Fang K, Hong MZ, Zhu Y, Pan JS. Global burden of acute viral hepatitis and its association with socioeconomic development status, 1990-2019. *J Hepatol* 2021; **75**: 547-556 [PMID: 33961940 DOI: 10.1016/j.jhep.2021.04.035]

70 **Shin EC**, Jeong SH. Natural History, Clinical Manifestations, and Pathogenesis of Hepatitis A. *Cold Spring Harb Perspect Med* 2018; **8** [PMID: 29440324 DOI: 10.1101/cshperspect.a031708]

71 **Global Health Policy**. The Global HIV/AIDS Epidemic. 2023. [cited 15 April 2023]. Available from: https://www.kff.org/global-health-policy/fact-sheet/the-global-hivaids-epidemic/

72 Populations at greatest risk. *AIDS Alert* 2011; **26**: 111 [PMID: 22096789]

73 **Crum-Cianflone NF**. HIV and the Gastrointestinal Tract. *Infect Dis Clin Pract (Baltim Md)* 2010; **18**: 283-285 [PMID: 21547005 DOI: 10.1097/IPC.0b013e3181f1038b]

74 **Dikman AE**, Schonfeld E, Srisarajivakul NC, Poles MA. Human Immunodeficiency Virus-Associated Diarrhea: Still an Issue in the Era of Antiretroviral Therapy. *Dig Dis Sci* 2015; **60**: 2236-2245 [PMID: 25772777 DOI: 10.1007/s10620-015-3615-y]

75 **Brenchley JM**, Douek DC. HIV infection and the gastrointestinal immune system. *Mucosal Immunol* 2008; **1**: 23-30 [PMID: 19079157 DOI: 10.1038/mi.2007.1]

76 **Chu C**, Selwyn PA. Complications of HIV infection: a systems-based approach. *Am Fam Physician* 2011; **83**: 395-406 [PMID: 21322514]

77 **Serlin MH**, Dieterich D. CHAPTER 23-Gastrointestinal Disorders in HIV. In: Volberding PA, Sande MA, Greene WC, Lange JMA, Gallant JE, Walsh CC, editors. Global HIV/AIDS Medicine. Edinburgh: W.B. Saunders, 2008: 251-260 [DOI: 10.1016/b978-1-4160-2882-6.50027-7]

78 **Lim JK**, Nguyen MH, Kim WR, Gish R, Perumalswami P, Jacobson IM. Prevalence of Chronic Hepatitis B Virus Infection in the United States. *Am J Gastroenterol* 2020; **115**: 1429-1438 [PMID: 32483003 DOI: 10.14309/ajg.0000000000000651]

79 **Burns GS**, Thompson AJ. Viral hepatitis B: clinical and epidemiological characteristics. *Cold Spring Harb Perspect Med* 2014; **4**: a024935 [PMID: 25359547 DOI: 10.1101/cshperspect.a024935]

80 **Rumgay H**, Ferlay J, de Martel C, Georges D, Ibrahim AS, Zheng R, Wei W, Lemmens VEPP, Soerjomataram I. Global, regional and national burden of primary liver cancer by subtype. *Eur J Cancer* 2022; **161**: 108-118 [PMID: 34942552 DOI: 10.1016/j.ejca.2021.11.023]

81 **Di Bisceglie AM**. Hepatitis B and hepatocellular carcinoma. *Hepatology* 2009; **49**: S56-S60 [PMID: 19399807 DOI: 10.1002/hep.22962]

82 **Zhang X**, Guan L, Tian H, Zeng Z, Chen J, Huang D, Sun J, Guo J, Cui H, Li Y. Risk Factors and Prevention of Viral Hepatitis-Related Hepatocellular Carcinoma. *Front Oncol* 2021; **11**: 686962 [PMID: 34568017 DOI: 10.3389/fonc.2021.686962]

83 **Yang Y**, Jiang Z, Wu W, Ruan L, Yu C, Xi Y, Wang L, Wang K, Mo J, Zhao S. Chronic Hepatitis Virus Infection Are Associated With High Risk of Gastric Cancer: A Systematic Review and Cumulative Analysis. *Front Oncol* 2021; **11**: 703558 [PMID: 34307172 DOI: 10.3389/fonc.2021.703558]

84 **He Y**, Mao M, Shi W, He Z, Zhang L, Wang X. Development and validation of a prognostic nomogram in gastric cancer with hepatitis B virus infection. *J Transl Med* 2019; **17**: 98 [PMID: 30909980 DOI: 10.1186/s12967-019-1841-3]

85 **Shalapour S**, Lin XJ, Bastian IN, Brain J, Burt AD, Aksenov AA, Vrbanac AF, Li W, Perkins A, Matsutani T, Zhong Z, Dhar D, Navas-Molina JA, Xu J, Loomba R, Downes M, Yu RT, Evans RM, Dorrestein PC, Knight R, Benner C, Anstee QM, Karin M. Inflammation-induced IgA+ cells dismantle anti-liver cancer immunity. *Nature* 2017; **551**: 340-345 [PMID: 29144460 DOI: 10.1038/nature24302]

86 **Chen Z**, Xie Y, Zhou F, Zhang B, Wu J, Yang L, Xu S, Stedtfeld R, Chen Q, Liu J, Zhang X, Xu H, Ren J. Featured Gut Microbiomes Associated With the Progression of Chronic Hepatitis B Disease. *Front Microbiol* 2020; **11**: 383 [PMID: 32265857 DOI: 10.3389/fmicb.2020.00383]

87 **Terrault NA**, Lok ASF, McMahon BJ, Chang KM, Hwang JP, Jonas MM, Brown RS Jr, Bzowej NH, Wong JB. Update on prevention, diagnosis, and treatment of chronic hepatitis B: AASLD 2018 hepatitis B guidance. *Hepatology* 2018; **67**: 1560-1599 [PMID: 29405329 DOI: 10.1002/hep.29800]

88 **Kappus MR**, Sterling RK. Extrahepatic manifestations of acute hepatitis B virus infection. *Gastroenterol Hepatol (N Y)* 2013; **9**: 123-126 [PMID: 23983659]

89 **Chen HY**, Shen DT, Ji DZ, Han PC, Zhang WM, Ma JF, Chen WS, Goyal H, Pan S, Xu HG. Prevalence and burden of hepatitis D virus infection in the global population: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Gut* 2019; **68**: 512-521 [PMID: 30228220 DOI: 10.1136/gutjnl-2018-316601]

90 **Mentha N**, Clément S, Negro F, Alfaiate D. A review on hepatitis D: From virology to new therapies. *J Adv Res* 2019; **17**: 3-15 [PMID: 31193285 DOI: 10.1016/j.jare.2019.03.009]

91 **Farci P**, Niro GA. Clinical features of hepatitis D. *Semin Liver Dis* 2012; **32**: 228-236 [PMID: 22932971 DOI:

10.1055/s-0032-1323628]
92 **Buti M**, Homs M, Rodriguez-Frias F, Funalleras G, Jardí R, Sauleda S, Tabernero D, Schaper M, Esteban R. Clinical outcome of acute and chronic hepatitis delta over time: a long-term follow-up study. *J Viral Hepat* 2011; **18**: 434-442 [PMID: 20546496 DOI: 10.1111/j.1365-2893.2010.01324.x]
93 **Lee AU**, Lee C. Hepatitis D Review: Challenges for the Resource-Poor Setting. *Viruses* 2021; **13** [PMID: 34696341 DOI: 10.3390/v13101912]
94 **Shah PA**, Choudhry S, Reyes KJC, Lau DTY. An update on the management of chronic hepatitis D. *Gastroenterol Rep (Oxf)* 2019; **7**: 396-402 [PMID: 32494363 DOI: 10.1093/gastro/goz052]
95 **Brunner N**, Bruggmann P. Trends of the Global Hepatitis C Disease Burden: Strategies to Achieve Elimination. *J Prev Med Public Health* 2021; **54**: 251-258 [PMID: 34370938 DOI: 10.3961/jpmph.21.151]
96 **Gupta E**, Bajpai M, Choudhary A. Hepatitis C virus: Screening, diagnosis, and interpretation of laboratory assays. *Asian J Transfus Sci* 2014; **8**: 19-25 [PMID: 24678168 DOI: 10.4103/0973-6247.126683]
97 **Millman AJ**, Nelson NP, Vellozzi C. Hepatitis C: Review of the Epidemiology, Clinical Care, and Continued Challenges in the Direct Acting Antiviral Era. *Curr Epidemiol Rep* 2017; **4**: 174-185 [PMID: 28785531 DOI: 10.1007/s40471-017-0108-x]
98 **Chen Q**, Ayer T, Adee MG, Wang X, Kanwal F, Chhatwal J. Assessment of Incidence of and Surveillance Burden for Hepatocellular Carcinoma Among Patients With Hepatitis C in the Era of Direct-Acting Antiviral Agents. *JAMA Netw Open* 2020; **3**: e2021173 [PMID: 33206188 DOI: 10.1001/jamanetworkopen.2020.21173]
99 **Spearman CW**, Dusheiko GM, Hellard M, Sonderup M. Hepatitis C. *Lancet* 2019; **394**: 1451-1466 [PMID: 31631857 DOI: 10.1016/S0140-6736(19)32320-7]
100 **Modi AA**, Liang TJ. Hepatitis C: a clinical review. *Oral Dis* 2008; **14**: 10-14 [PMID: 18173443 DOI: 10.1111/j.1601-0825.2007.01419.x]
101 **Martinello M**, Hajarizadeh B, Grebely J, Dore GJ, Matthews GV. Management of acute HCV infection in the era of direct-acting antiviral therapy. *Nat Rev Gastroenterol Hepatol* 2018; **15**: 412-424 [PMID: 29773899 DOI: 10.1038/s41575-018-0026-5]
102 **American Association for the Study of Liver Diseases**. Simplified HCV Treatment for Treatment-Naive Adults Without Cirrhosis. 2022. [cited 3 March 2023]. Available from: https://www.hcvguidelines.org/treatment-naive/simplified-treatment
103 **Pergam SA**, Limaye AP; AST Infectious Diseases Community of Practice. Varicella zoster virus (VZV) in solid organ transplant recipients. *Am J Transplant* 2009; **9** Suppl 4: S108-S115 [PMID: 20070670 DOI: 10.1111/j.1600-6143.2009.02901.x]
104 **Harpaz R**, Leung JW. The Epidemiology of Herpes Zoster in the United States During the Era of Varicella and Herpes Zoster Vaccines: Changing Patterns Among Older Adults. *Clin Infect Dis* 2019; **69**: 341-344 [PMID: 30496358 DOI: 10.1093/cid/ciy953]
105 **Marin M**, Leung J, Lopez AS, Shepersky L, Schmid DS, Gershon AA. Communicability of varicella before rash onset: a literature review. *Epidemiol Infect* 2021; **149**: e131 [PMID: 33958016 DOI: 10.1017/S0950268821001102]
106 **Hsu CC**, Hsu CC, Rosenberg RM. Gastrointestinal Manifestations of Disseminated Varicella. *Gastroenterol Hepatol (N Y)* 2014; **10**: 682-683 [PMID: 27540342]
107 **Schwarczmann P**. The visceral manifestations of herpes zoster. *Munch Med Wochenschr* 1964; **106**: 1033-1038 [PMID: 14221312]
108 **David DS**, Tegtmeier BR, O'Donnell MR, Paz IB, McCarty TM. Visceral varicella-zoster after bone marrow transplantation: report of a case series and review of the literature. *Am J Gastroenterol* 1998; **93**: 810-813 [PMID: 9625133 DOI: 10.1111/j.1572-0241.1998.230_a.x]
109 **Kim ED**, Kang BG, Kim JH, Roh M, Jo DH. Abdominal distention and constipation followed by herpes zoster infection. *Korean J Anesthesiol* 2013; **65**: S143-S144 [PMID: 24478851 DOI: 10.4097/kjae.2013.65.6S.S143]
110 **Sauerbrei A**. Diagnosis, antiviral therapy, and prophylaxis of varicella-zoster virus infections. *Eur J Clin Microbiol Infect Dis* 2016; **35**: 723-734 [PMID: 26873382 DOI: 10.1007/s10096-016-2605-0]
111 **Lo Presti C**, Curti C, Montana M, Bornet C, Vanelle P. Chickenpox: An update. *Med Mal Infect* 2019; **49**: 1-8 [PMID: 29789159 DOI: 10.1016/j.medmal.2018.04.395]
112 **Nagel MA**, Gilden D. Complications of varicella zoster virus reactivation. *Curr Treat Options Neurol* 2013; **15**: 439-453 [PMID: 23794213 DOI: 10.1007/s11940-013-0246-5]
113 **Womack J**, Jimenez M. Common questions about infectious mononucleosis. *Am Fam Physician* 2015; **91**: 372-376 [PMID: 25822555 DOI: 10.1056/NEJM198507043130111]
114 **Tian S**, Westbrook LM, Xiao SY, Zhang Y, Huang Y, Wang HL. The Morphologic Features of Primary Epstein-Barr Virus Infection in the Gastrointestinal Tract: An Approach to Correct Diagnosis. *Am J Surg Pathol* 2019; **43**: 1253-1263 [PMID: 31283632 DOI: 10.1097/PAS.0000000000001319]
115 **Fugl A**, Andersen CL. Epstein-Barr virus and its association with disease - a review of relevance to general practice. *BMC Fam Pract* 2019; **20**: 62 [PMID: 31088382 DOI: 10.1186/s12875-019-0954-3]
116 **Jha HC**, Pei Y, Robertson ES. Epstein-Barr Virus: Diseases Linked to Infection and Transformation. *Front Microbiol* 2016; **7**: 1602 [PMID: 27826287 DOI: 10.3389/fmicb.2016.01602]
117 **Zhang B**, Wang X, Tian X, Cai Y, Wu X. Chronic Active Epstein-Barr Virus-Associated Enteritis: CT Findings and Clinical Manifestation. *Biomed Res Int* 2020; **2020**: 2978410 [PMID: 32685462 DOI: 10.1155/2020/2978410]
118 **Patel J**, Patel P, Vanar V, Yong S, Srinivas P, Dhillon S. The Epstein Barr Virus: An Unusual Source of Gastritis: 2342. *The American Journal of Gastroenterology* 2016; 111: S1139 [DOI: 10.14309/00000434-201610001-02342]
119 **Ayee R**, Ofori MEO, Wright E, Quaye O. Epstein Barr Virus Associated Lymphomas and Epithelia Cancers in Humans. *J Cancer* 2020; **11**: 1737-1750 [PMID: 32194785 DOI: 10.7150/jca.37282]
120 **Xu S**, Chen H, Zu X, Hao X, Feng R, Zhang S, Chen B, Zeng Z, Chen M, Ye Z, He Y. Epstein-Barr virus infection in ulcerative colitis: a clinicopathologic study from a Chinese area. *Therap Adv Gastroenterol* 2020; **13**: 1756284820930124 [PMID: 32913442 DOI: 10.1177/1756284820930124]

121 **Zhang H**, Zhao S, Cao Z. Impact of Epstein-Barr virus infection in patients with inflammatory bowel disease. *Front Immunol* 2022; **13**: 1001055 [PMID: 36389673 DOI: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.1001055]

122 **Hess RD**. Routine Epstein-Barr virus diagnostics from the laboratory perspective: still challenging after 35 years. *J Clin Microbiol* 2004; **42**: 3381-3387 [PMID: 15297472 DOI: 10.1128/JCM.42.8.3381-3387.2004]

123 **Pagano JS**, Whitehurst CB, Andrei G. Antiviral Drugs for EBV. *Cancers (Basel)* 2018; **10** [PMID: 29899236 DOI: 10.3390/cancers10060197]

124 **Infections Diseases Society of American**. Guidelines for the Prevention and Treatment of Opportunistic Infections in Adults and Adolescents with HIV. 2022 [cited 3 March 2023]. Available from: https://www.idsociety.org/practice-guideline/prevention-and-treatment-of-opportunistic-infections-among-adults-and-adolescents/

125 **Radu O**, Pantanowitz L. Kaposi sarcoma. *Arch Pathol Lab Med* 2013; **137**: 289-294 [PMID: 23368874 DOI: 10.5858/arpa.2012-0101-RS]

126 **Rohner E**, Wyss N, Trelle S, Mbulaiteye SM, Egger M, Novak U, Zwahlen M, Bohlius J. HHV-8 seroprevalence: a global view. *Syst Rev* 2014; **3**: 11 [PMID: 24521144 DOI: 10.1186/2046-4053-3-11]

127 **Lee AJ**, Brenner L, Mourad B, Monteiro C, Vega KJ, Munoz JC. Gastrointestinal Kaposi's sarcoma: Case report and review of the literature. *World J Gastrointest Pharmacol Ther* 2015; **6**: 89-95 [PMID: 26261737 DOI: 10.4292/wjgpt.v6.i3.89]

128 **Ablashi DV**, Chatlynne LG, Whitman JE Jr, Cesarman E. Spectrum of Kaposi's sarcoma-associated herpesvirus, or human herpesvirus 8, diseases. *Clin Microbiol Rev* 2002; **15**: 439-464 [PMID: 12097251 DOI: 10.1128/CMR.15.3.439-464.2002]

129 **Lewis RM**, Laprise JF, Gargano JW, Unger ER, Querec TD, Chesson HW, Brisson M, Markowitz LE. Estimated Prevalence and Incidence of Disease-Associated Human Papillomavirus Types Among 15- to 59-Year-Olds in the United States. *Sex Transm Dis* 2021; **48**: 273-277 [PMID: 33492097 DOI: 10.1097/OLQ.0000000000001356]

130 **Kombe Kombe AJ**, Li B, Zahid A, Mengist HM, Bounda GA, Zhou Y, Jin T. Epidemiology and Burden of Human Papillomavirus and Related Diseases, Molecular Pathogenesis, and Vaccine Evaluation. *Front Public Health* 2020; **8**: 552028 [PMID: 33553082 DOI: 10.3389/fpubh.2020.552028]

131 **Baj J**, Forma A, Dudek I, Chilimoniuk Z, Dobosz M, Dobrzyński M, Teresiński G, Buszewicz G, Flieger J, Portincasa P. The Involvement of Human Papilloma Virus in Gastrointestinal Cancers. *Cancers (Basel)* 2022; **14** [PMID: 35681587 DOI: 10.3390/cancers14112607]

132 **Bucchi D**, Stracci F, Buonora N, Masanotti G. Human papillomavirus and gastrointestinal cancer: A review. *World J Gastroenterol* 2016; **22**: 7415-7430 [PMID: 27672265 DOI: 10.3748/wjg.v22.i33.7415]

133 **Dixit R**, Bhavsar C, Marfatia YS. Laboratory diagnosis of human papillomavirus virus infection in female genital tract. *Indian J Sex Transm Dis AIDS* 2011; **32**: 50-52 [PMID: 21799579 DOI: 10.4103/0253-7184.81257]

134 **Stern PL**, van der Burg SH, Hampson IN, Broker TR, Fiander A, Lacey CJ, Kitchener HC, Einstein MH. Therapy of human papillomavirus-related disease. *Vaccine* 2012; **30** Suppl 5: F71-F82 [PMID: 23199967 DOI: 10.1016/j.vaccine.2012.05.091]

World Journal of Virology

Submit a Manuscript: https://www.f6publishing.com

World J Virol 2023 June 25; 12(3): 151-171

DOI: 10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.151

ISSN 2220-3249 (online)

REVIEW

Impacts of SARS-CoV-2 on diabetes mellitus: A pre and post pandemic evaluation

A H M Nurun Nabi, Akio Ebihara, Hossain Uddin Shekhar

Specialty type: Infectious diseases

Provenance and peer review: Invited article; Externally peer reviewed.

Peer-review model: Single blind

Peer-review report's scientific quality classification

Grade A (Excellent): 0
Grade B (Very good): B
Grade C (Good): C
Grade D (Fair): 0
Grade E (Poor): 0

P-Reviewer: Ait Addi R, Morocco; Wang CY, Taiwan

Received: December 28, 2022
Peer-review started: December 28, 2022
First decision: January 31, 2023
Revised: February 24, 2023
Accepted: April 13, 2023
Article in press: May 4, 2023
Published online: June 25, 2023

A H M Nurun Nabi, Hossain Uddin Shekhar, Department of Biochemistry and Molecular Biology, University of Dhaka, Dhaka 1000, Bangladesh

Akio Ebihara, Faculty of Applied Biological Sciences, Gifu University, Gifu 501-1193, Japan

Corresponding author: Hossain Uddin Shekhar, PhD, Professor, Department of Biochemistry and Molecular Biology, University of Dhaka, Curzon Hall Street, Dhaka 1000, Bangladesh. hossainshekhar@du.ac.bd

Abstract

The coronavirus disease 2019 (COVID-19) pandemic caused by the novel beta coronavirus severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) crippled the whole world and has resulted in large number of morbidity and mortality. The origin of the SARS-CoV-2 is still disputed. The risk of infection with SARS-CoV-2 is dependent on several risk factors as observed in many studies. The severity of the disease depends on many factors including the viral strain, host immunogenetics, environmental factors, host genetics, host nutritional status and presence of comorbidities like hypertension, diabetes, Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease, cardiovascular disease, renal impairment. Diabetes is a metabolic disorder mainly characterized by hyperglycemia. Diabetic individuals are intrinsically prone to infections. SARS-CoV-2 infection in patients with diabetes result in β-cell damage and cytokine storm. Damage to the cells impairs the equilibrium of glucose, leading to hyperglycemia. The ensuing cytokine storm causes insulin resistance, especially in the muscles and liver, which also causes a hyperglycemic state. All of these increase the severity of COVID-19. Genetics also play pivotal role in disease pathogenesis. This review article focuses from the probable sources of coronaviruses and SARS-CoV-2 to its impacts on individuals with diabetes and host genetics in pre- and post-pandemic era.

Key Words: Coronavirus; SARS-CoV-2; Diabetes; MERS; SARS; Single nucleotide polymorphism

Core Tip: The coronavirus disease 2019 (COVID-19) pandemic caused by the novel beta coronavirus severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) crippled the whole world and has resulted in large number of morbidity and mortality. The origin of the SARS-CoV-2 is still disputed. The risk of infection with SARS-CoV-2 is dependent on several risk factors as observed in many studies. The severity of the disease depends on many factors including the viral strain, host immunogenetics, environmental factors, host genetics, host nutritional status and presence of comorbidities like hypertension, diabetes, Chronic Obstructive Pulmonary Disease, cardiovascular disease, renal impairment. Diabetes is a metabolic disorder mainly characterized by hyperglycemia. Diabetic individuals are intrinsically prone to infections. SARS-CoV-2 infection in patients with diabetes result in β-cell damage and cytokine storm. Damage to the cells impairs the equilibrium of glucose, leading to hyperglycemia. The ensuing cytokine storm causes insulin resistance, especially in the muscles and liver, which also causes a hyperglycemic state. All of these increase the severity of COVID-19. Genetics also play pivotal role in disease pathogenesis. This review article focuses from the probable sources of coronaviruses and SARS-CoV-2 to its impacts on individuals with diabetes and host genetics in pre- and post-pandemic era.

Citation: Nabi AHMN, Ebihara A, Shekhar HU. Impacts of SARS-CoV-2 on diabetes mellitus: A pre and post pandemic evaluation. *World J Virol* 2023; 12(3): 151-171
URL: https://www.wjgnet.com/2220-3249/full/v12/i3/151.htm
DOI: https://dx.doi.org/10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.151

DIABETES AND PRE PANDEMIC ERA

The term “diabetes” first appeared in a medical text book around 1425 and was first suggested by a Greek scientist, Araetus of Cappodocia (81-133AD)[1]. Thomas Willis added the word "mellitus" (meaning "sweet taste of urine") to the word diabetes in 1675. Diabetes was referred to as Madhumeha in ancient Indian medicine[1,2]. In 1776, a British physician named Matthew Dobson identified excess sugar in urine and blood as the cause of their sweet taste, and glucose was identified as the responsible sugar[1,2]. The experimental creation of diabetes in 1889 in experimentally pancreatectomized dogs eventually confirmed that the pancreas is the causative organ of the disease followed by the isolation of insulin in 1922, which finally established that diabetes is an endocrine disorder due to deficiency of insulin[2-4].

Diabetes mellitus has been recognized as one of the major health concerns and is considered a global epidemic affecting 382 million people worldwide. According to the prediction of the World Health Organization, diabetes will be the seventh leading cause of death by 2030[5]. Diabetes is a metabolic disorder caused by hyperglycemia and characterized by polyuria, polyphagia, polydipsia, and weight loss. Diabetes mellitus causes macrovascular and microvascular complications. Macrovascular complications include coronary heart disease, cardiomyopathy, arrhythmias and sudden death, cerebrovascular disease and peripheral artery disease. Myocardial infarction, stroke, and peripheral artery disease are more prevalent in individuals with diabetes mellitus. Microvascular complications include retinopathy, nephropathy, and neuropathy. These complications are the major contributing factors to the increasing mortality rate in patients with diabetes and an estimated 4 million individuals are dying each year due to diabetes related complications.

American Diabetes Association classified diabetes into four categories: Type 1 diabetes mellitus (T1DM), type 2 diabetes mellitus (T2DM), gestational diabetes mellitus (GDM), and diabetes induced by or related to particular specific illnesses, pathologies, and/or syndromes are the four primary forms or categories of diabetes, respectively. T1DM, often referred to as type 1A diabetes mellitus (DM), insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus (IDDM), or juvenile-onset diabetes, accounts for around 5%-10% of all diabetes cases. It is an autoimmune condition marked by the T-cell-mediated apoptosis of pancreatic beta-cells, which causes an insulin shortage and ultimately leads to hyperglycemia. T2DM, also known as non-insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus accounts for 90%-95% of all cases of diabetes. This kind of diabetes is characterized by two main insulin-related abnormalities: Insulin resistance and β-cell dysfunction. Any degree of glucose intolerance or diabetes, typically discovered in the second or third trimester of pregnancy, is referred to as GDM. Other than T1DM, T2DM, and GDM, other types of diabetes although in smaller percentages relative to the overall diabetic incidence scenario, has been found to be linked to a number of other illnesses, including several pathologies[6].

Endocrinopathies, exocrine pancreatic diseases, diabetes caused by monogenic deficiencies in β-cell function, and diabetes caused by genetic abnormalities in insulin action are the most common types of diabetes. Type 1 diabetes is a chronic autoimmune disease that has both hereditary and environmental causes. In those who have a genetic predisposition to developing autoimmunity, viruses may affect the susceptibility of the infectious disease and trigger it. The most frequently studied viruses in relation to type 1 diabetes are enteroviruses. Pancreatic islet autoimmunity and the onset of type 1 diabetes clinical

symptoms have also been linked to respiratory viral infections. In animal models, the influenza virus can infect human pancreatic cell lines and result in pancreatitis and hyperglycemia. In case-report studies, influenza A virus infection has also been linked to acute pancreatitis and type 1 diabetes. There may be a connection between pandemic influenza and type 1 diabetes, according to two small retrospective investigations. These revealed a parallel rise in type 1 diabetes among kids throughout the pandemic influenza timeframe. It normally takes several years from the induction of islet autoimmunity to the clinical presentation of type 1 diabetes, hence studies with longer follow-up following influenza are necessary to clarify how pandemic influenza contributes to the development of diabetes.

Diabetes patients are up to six times more likely than healthy people to require hospitalization for influenza virus or flu-like infections, and they are also more likely to experience infection related complications. Diabetic individuals, especially those with uncontrolled diabetes, are more prone to fungal infections[7]. Community-based pneumonia was more frequent in those diagnosed with diabetes mellitus[8]. Increased mortality risk from cardiovascular disease, chronic lower respiratory illnesses, influenza and pneumonia, and kidney disease is linked to baseline diagnosed diabetes[9]. A regulated immune response that leads to more severe and prolonged lung pathology is most likely the cause of the higher disease severity seen in mice with REMS and co morbid type 2 diabetes[10]. According to a systematic analysis of 637 Middle East respiratory syndrome (MERS)-CoV cases, 50% of the patients had both diabetes and hypertension. Obesity was prevalent in 16% of cases, while cardiac problems were present in 30%[11].

SARS CORONAVIRUS AND THE PRE- PANDEMIC ERA

There are similarities between many epidemics and industrial revolutions that have occurred throughout history. No other virus, bacteria, or germ has ever produced as many pandemics and as many deaths on Earth in as little time as plagues and flu. Plague is a disease caused by a bacterium called Yersinia pestis, which is mainly transmitted by rats and one type of fly. History shows that the first plague occurred between 165 and 180 AD (also known as the Antonine Plague that brought the Roman Empire to the brink of destruction) and caused the deaths of 500000 people. Plague outbreaks followed in 541-542 AD, 1347-1351 AD, 1665 AD and 1629-1631 AD. At this time, the word “industrial” revolution did not appear in the world. But history tells us that the plague that occurred in 1885 between the first and second industrial revolutions caused the death of more than a million people in China and India alone. During the Second Industrial Revolution in 1889-1890 and 1918-1919, respectively, the Russian flu and the Spanish flu struck, which took the lives of about 60 million people in the world. During the Third Industrial Revolution, Asian flu (1957-1958), Hong Kong flu (1968-1970), and AIDS (still ongoing since 1981) killed over 40 million people. Among these, flu-like diseases are caused by different types of influenza viruses that belong to the same genus but differ in the structure of their genetic material. The genetic material of the influenza, swine flu viruses is formed by ribonucleic acid, or RNA.

Different types of wildlife frequently carry diseases or disease agents that are harmful, and in some cases fatal, to humans. Recent studies have shown that 60% of the infectious diseases that are currently occurring are zoonotic, that is, the bacteria responsible for these diseases spread from animals to humans. Although these bacteria are common in animals, they can also infect humans. Also 70% of infectious diseases originate from wildlife[12].

The study of Corman *et al*[13] revealed that bats are the natural host of the coronavirus. Even the age of corona virus found in bats is much longer than that of coronavirus found in other animals. This suggests that the virus has overcome the barriers that normally exist to spread from one species to another and has now adopted humans as its home[14]. Bats are also thought to be the source of two other strains HCoV-NL63 and HCoV-HKU1[15]. Every organism has a natural reservoir. The more we disturb nature, the more likely it is to deplete natural resources. As a result, the microbes are in crisis of existence and to adapt to the changing environment, they cause rapid change or mutation. The significant natural reservoirs of the coronavirus are bats, camels and palm civets. Because of its crown like shape, it is called the "coronavirus". Before making devastating impacts, the human race has always received signs of warnings for larger damage. For example, SARS in 2002-2003, swine flu (2009-2010) in 2009-2010 and MERS, MERS from 2015 to the present.

Coronavirus can be generally divided into four genera - alphacoronavirus, beta coronavirus, gamma and delta. Among these, the beta group is further divided into four groups – A, B, C and D. Human strains of coronaviruses include HCoV 229E (HCoV 229E) and HCoV NL63 of the alpha genus, and HCoV OC43 and HKU1 of the beta genus. Severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus (SARS-CoV) and Middle East respiratory syndrome coronavirus (MERS-CoV) are also members of the beta genus. A study in 2003 found that the genome of SARS-CoV-1 in humans was 99.8% identical to that of SARS-CoV in palm civets. Later, the genome of human SARS-CoV-1 was found to be approximately 87%-92% similar to that of SARS-CoV recovered from Chinese bats. From this, it is assumed that the natural source of this virus is the Chinese bat. The virus is transmitted to humans using the palm civet as an intermediate vector.

Since the outbreak of MERS-CoV, scientists have begun more research on bat-borne coronaviruses. In line with this, a study in Saudi Arabia found that the genome sequence of human MERS-CoV is nearly 100% identical to a virus found in bats called Taphozous perforates. In addition, some preliminary studies have found viruses similar to this virus in several species of bats. The scientists then sequenced the replication gene of MERS-CoV and found that the virus resembled the HKU4 coronavirus of Tylonycteris bats. However, a 2013 study found that MERS-CoV is actually a member of the beta-coronavirus family and that camels are intermediate carriers of the virus.

NOVEL CORONAVIRUS OR SARS-COV-2

The Coronaviruses are enveloped virus. It is a positive sense, single-stranded RNA composed of about 29000 nucleotides. 229E (HCoV-229E) virus is a close relative of the currently prevalent CoV virus in humans due to several conformations. Their habitat was also known to be in the hipposideridae family of African bats. It is hypothesized that they may have used dromedaries as intermediate habitats between bats and humans[16].

The HCoV virus has also been found to be related to viruses in other animals. For example, HCV-OC43 has been shown to be highly homologous to mouse hepatitis virus and bovine respiratory coronavirus[13]. The habitats of these two viruses are rats and cows respectively. An enzyme called hemagglutinin esterase is found in all of them.

Pangolin is also another natural reservoir of coronavirus. Analysis of the Genome Sequence of the currently alarming virus has shown that some parts of the RNA of Novel Coronavirus 2019 or COVID-19 came from bats and some parts came from Pangolin, and this recombination process took place in a third animal. We are destroying these animals for food and medicine.

The genome of SARS-CoV-2 is similar to that of other beta coronaviruses. Most of the proteins that SARS-CoV-2 encodes are similar in length to those that SARS-CoV encodes[17]. From 5′ to 3′, the genomic structure contains leader sequence, ORF1/ab, Spike (S), ORF3a, Envelope (E), Membrane (M), ORF6a, ORF7a, ORF7b, ORF8, Nucleocapsid (N), ORF10 and lacks the hemagglutinin-esterase gene which is found in some β-CoVs. ORF1a/b is made up of 16 non-structural proteins (nsp1–16) and accounts for almost two-thirds of SARS-CoV-2 RNA. The replicase gene encodes a large polyprotein (pp1ab), which is involved in transcription and virus replication. It is fragmented by proteolysis into 16 non-structural proteins. The remaining one-third of the genome, at the 3′-terminus, contains ORFs that code for structural and auxiliary proteins of SARS-CoV-2[18]. With the exception of the S protein, which is different, the structural proteins (E, M, and N) of SARS-CoV-2 share around 90% of their amino acid composition[19,20]. The majority of SARS-CoV-2 non-structural proteins share more than 85% of their amino acid sequences with SARS-CoV[17].

ZOONOSIS OF CORONAVIRUSES

Endemic coronaviruses have animal origins: HCoV-NL63 and HCoV-229E are speculated to have originate in bats whereas; HCoV-OC43 and HKU1 are likely to have originated in rodents[21,22]. Bats are also considered as the natural reservoir of SARS-CoV, MERS-CoV and SARS-CoV-2[16,20,23]. Masked palm civet and dromedary camel are the intermediate hosts of SARS-CoV and MERS-CoV, respectively[23]. However, the intermediate host of SARS-CoV-2 is not clear till date. Pangolin, snakes, minks, turtles, ferret and companion animals are possible candidates for the intermediate hosts of SARS-CoV-2[24] (Figure 1).

Cohorts from The United States, Germany, Netherlands, Singapore and the United Kingdom that 20% to 50% individuals not exposed to SARS-CoV-2 previously had T cell activity against peptides that match the sequences of the SARS-CoV-2[25-29]. The T cell activity was mostly due to CD4+ T cells. This might be due to the presence of preexisting memory against endemic coronaviruses which share sequence homology with SARS-CoV-2.

COMORBIDITIES AND COVID-19

Despite the fact that risks are generally higher in men and rise with age, there is now compelling evidence that those who have a number of medical conditions—including chronic kidney disease, diabetes, lung and liver disease, cardiovascular disease, obesity, immunodeficiency, certain disabilities, and mental health conditions—are also at higher risk[30].

People with complex diabetes, obesity, and psychological disorders are at the highest risk (relative risk of about 1.3 compared to those without these illnesses), whereas those with cardiovascular disease are at a lower risk (relative risk roughly 1.1)[31]. The evidence is inconclusive for asthma, hypertension, and viral hepatitis, while it is scarcer for other illnesses like obesity, sickle cell disease, and substance

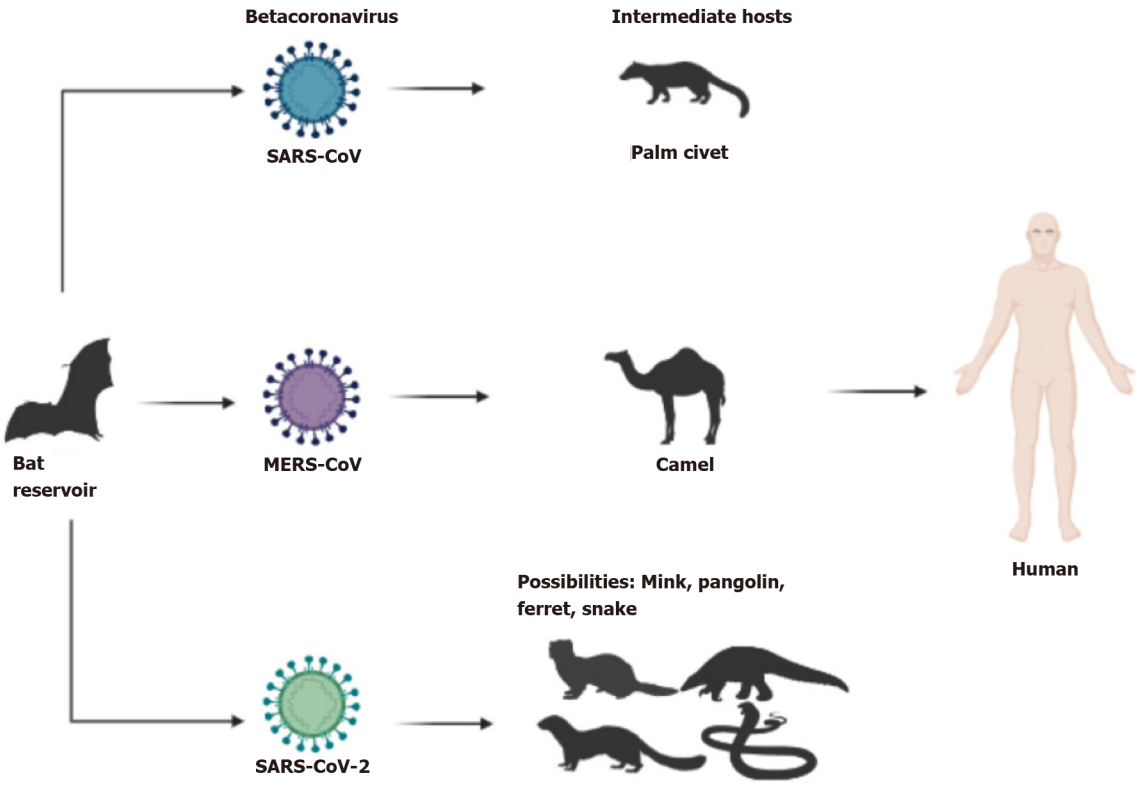


Figure 1 Possible intermediate hosts of severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2. Bat is considered as the natural reservoir of the pandemic-causing beta coronaviruses: Severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2), Middle East respiratory syndrome coronavirus (MERS-CoV) and SARS-CoV. The intermediate hosts of SARS-CoV and MERS-CoV are palm civets and dromedary camels, respectively. Although mink, pangolin, ferret and snake have been considered as the intermediate hosts of SARS-CoV-2, however the issue is still unresolved. The figure was created using BioRender (https://biorender.com/).

use disorders. Inflammatory and hormonal routes, as well as social factors like being in a crowded or institutionalized environment, are proposed as possible disease susceptibility and severity processes, albeit the precise mechanisms remain unknown[32,33].

Based on the frequency of chronic diseases, it is projected that one in five people globally are at an increased risk of negative COVID-19 outcomes. Along with age, the risk rises when there are more underlying conditions[34]. Ages 50 to 64 have a fourfold rise in mortality risk compared to those under 40, and 85 and older see a more than tenfold increase[35]. Similar to this, those with one comorbidity or more than 10 comorbidities had a 1.5- and 3.8-times higher risk of dying than those without any underlying diseases[31]. To assist clinical judgments, a number of risk score calculators have been developed using these data[36,37]. Previous research has shown that individuals with H7N9 infection have a 3.4-fold higher chance of having acute respiratory distress syndrome when any comorbidity is present. Similar to the influenza virus, the coronavirus causing SARS-CoV and the MERS-CoV, Covid-19 more easily predisposes susceptible patients to respiratory failure and mortality[38].

A report consisting of 72314 cases in China, case fatality rate was observed to be increase in individuals with preexisting comorbidities like cardiovascular disease (10.5%), diabetes (7.3%), chronic respiratory disease (6.3%), hypertension (6.0%) and cancer (5.6%)[39]. In a study, 399 instances (25.1%) out of the 1590 reported having at least one comorbidity. The prevalence of specific comorbidities included hepatitis B infections (28; 1.8%), chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (24; 1.5%), chronic kidney disease (21; 1.3%), malignancy (18; 1.1%), and immunodeficiency (3; 0.2%). Hypertension (269; 16.9%), other cardiovascular diseases (53.7%), cerebrovascular diseases (30; 1.9%), diabetes (130; 8.2%), and diabetes-related complications were also common. None of the cases had asthma diagnosed by a doctor. In severe instances *vs* non-severe cases, at least one comorbidity was more frequently observed (32.8% *vs* 10.3%). Patients with at least one comorbidity tended to be older (mean: 60.8 *vs* 44.8 years), more likely to experience shortness of breath (41.4% *vs* 17.8%), nausea, or vomiting (10.4% against 4.3%), and to present abnormally on chest X-rays (29.2% *vs* 15.1%)[38].

DIABETES AND COVID-19

The world has experienced the devastating impact of infectious organism novel coronavirus or SARS-CoV-2 since it's inception in December 2019. Physicians faced enormous challenges to battle against the COVID-19 related complications especially determining or selecting the way of managing the disease *i.e.*, which group of individuals are at higher risk of worst severity[40]. Epidemiological evidences supported that comorbidities have added extra burden to the miseries of pandemic. Among the comorbidities, diabetes took the lead. Further, individuals with diabetes had greater risk of sufferings from the complications caused by this virus. The ongoing COVID-19 pandemic has once again emphasized the importance of preventing and managing type 2 diabetes. Complications even worsen in individuals with both heart disease and diabetes or macrovascular complications due to chronic diabetes.

Diabetic individuals are more prone to both primary and secondary infections caused by bacteria, viruses, fungus and as disease progresses, severity of the disease intensifies compared to their nondiabetic counterparts[10,41]. Obesity and poor control of blood glucose has been found to be directly linked to the clinical outcomes of COVID-19 and poor prognosis followed by increased mortality[42-45]. Zhu *et al*[45] in a cohort study comprised of 7337 confirmed COVID-19 cases demonstrated that the occurrence of ARDS (16.9% *vs* 7.2%), acute heart injury (7.3% *vs* 3.0%), acute kidney injury (3.9% *vs* 0.8%), septic shock (3.8% *vs* 1.0%), and DIC (0.5% *vs* 0.2%) were in individuals with T2D compared to the non-diabetic group. SARS-CoV-2 infects multiorgan system and pancreas is no exception as this organ also expresses angiotensin converting enzyme 2[46]. Previous findings reported presence of angiotensin converting enzyme 2 (ACE2) receptor in the pancreatic beta cells for SARS-CoV-1 virus that acts as the viral entry point leading to the destruction of β-cells and insulin insufficiency causes hyperglycemia[47]. Studies reported morphological, translational and functional modification of pancreas followed by impaired insulin secretion as SARS-CoV-2 is able to successfully infect different cell types of both exocrine and endocrine system which include pancreas[48,49]. SARS-CoV-2 infected patients with poor control of blood sugar had high mortality rate compared to those with well controlled blood glucose. Further investigation revealed that even individuals suffering from COVID-19 disease with a glucose range of 3.9 to 10.0 mmol/L had a lower mortality rate than that of their counterparts with blood glucose levels above 10.0 mmol/L[44]. Moreover, COVID-19 patients with poorly controlled blood glucose had to extend their hospital stay[44]. Thus, better management of blood glucose results in improved outcome in patients with multiple organ damage and reduced the mortality rate in COVID-19 patients[45,50].

In an investigation of two major health-care datasets, US CDC researchers discovered that COVID-19 was associated with a higher risk of diabetes than pre-pandemic acute respiratory infections and that non-SARS-CoV-2 respiratory infections were not. In the post-acute phase of COVID-19, those under the age of 18 who had SARS-CoV-2 infection had a higher probability of being diagnosed with diabetes than non-infected controls. Despite this, the study was unable to differentiate between type 1 and type 2 diabetes[51].

A Scottish study of individuals under the age of 35 found an overall 20% rise in the incidence of type 1 diabetes during the pandemic and an elevated risk of the disease within the first 30 days following SARS-CoV-2 infection, but not afterward[52]. Another study of 428650 individuals with COVID-19 and 428650 matched controls revealed a net increase in the incidence of diabetes in the first four weeks following COVID-19. This increase persisted from five to twelve weeks but not from thirteen to fifty-two weeks. The participants in this study had a median age of 35[53].

CYTOKINE STORM, COVID-19 AND DIABETES OR DIABETES, COVID-19 AND INFLAMMATION

Several advances have been made in understanding the pathophysiology of type 2 diabetes. Inflammation plays an important role in the pathogenesis of type 2 diabetes as it mediates hypoxia and cell death of adipose tissue, activation of important factors in signal transduction *i.e.*, nuclear factor-κB (NF-κB) and JUN N-terminal kinase, interleukin-1β and recruitment of immune cells. Factors associated with innate immune response are found to be in the circulation, insulin-sensitive tissues and pancreatic islets in type 2 diabetes. Obesity, one of the major causes of developing insulin resistance followed by type 2 diabetes, leads to elevated levels of C-reactive proteins, haptoglobin, fibrinogen, plasminogen activator inhibitor and serum amyloid A and sialic acid, as well as cytokines and chemokines.

Exaggerated immune response is responsible for the most of the fatalities in case of coronavirus infection. Release of inflammatory cytokines is contributing to the severity of the disease. The inflammatory cytokine release is primary thought to be due to macrophages[54-56]. Infection by the highly pathogenic respiratory viruses such as SARS-CoV-1, Middle East respiratory syndrome (MERS)-CoV, influenza, and respiratory syncytial virus results in the release of substantial amount of cytokine and chemokine by provoking a prolonged inflammatory macrophage phenotype, allowing for direct viral infection of infiltrating cells. This causes massive cell death and damage of alveolar lung tissue,

increasing morbidity for the patient[57]. Coronaviruses also induce macrophage mediated cytokine storm in patients with type 2 diabetes[58]. Coronavirus infection causes decrease expression of histone methyltransferase, SETDB2 that results in decrease of the repressive trimethylation of histone 3 Lysine 9 (H3K9me3) at NF-κB binding sites on inflammatory gene promoters of inflammatory genes which in turn effectively increases inflammation[58].

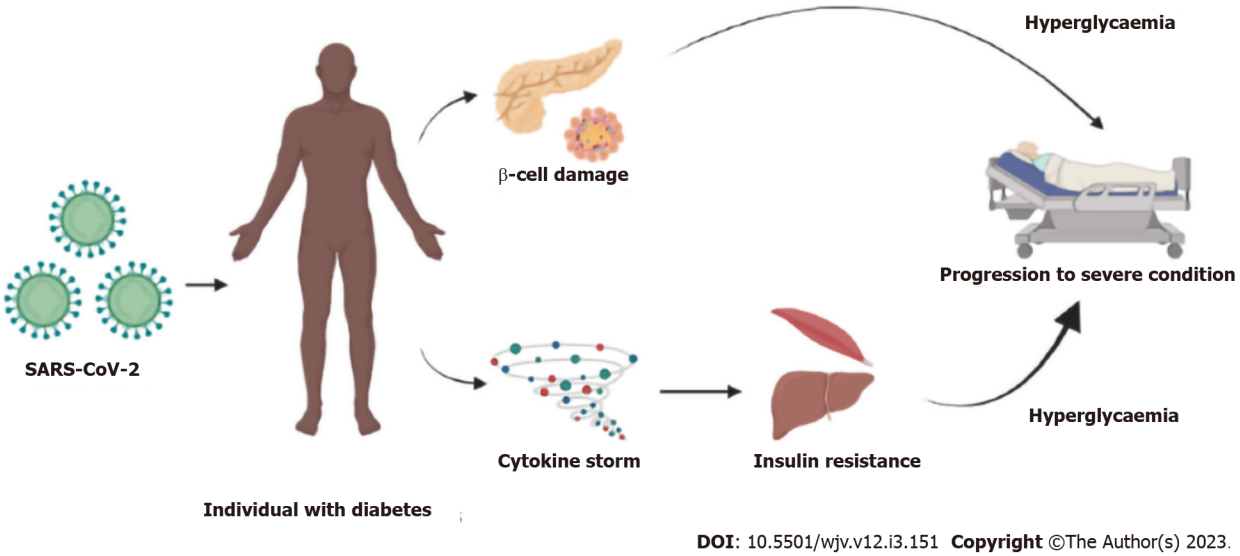
Diabetes is linked to a proinflammatory condition, which may increase the chance of developing severe COVID-19and a higher chance of suffering a cytokine storm. As part of the low-grade chronic inflammation, the proinflammatory cytokines and hazardous metabolites that are present in a cytokine storm are already chronically increased in people with diabetes[59-61]. One of the most significant pathophysiological mechanisms that contribute to higher risk in diabetic patients is believed to involve the proinflammatory NF-kappa-B pathway, which is chronically activated in patients with diabetes[59, 62]. Although the underlying pathogenesis of low-grade inflammation leading to a more rapid progression of COVID-19 and the associated cytokine storm is unclear, it is thought to be one of the most important pathophysiological mechanisms. Interleukin-6, interleukin-8, and tumor necrosis factor- may have the worst prognosis or may be fatal for diabetes individuals among the cytokines that have been studied in research. Increased cytokines are linked to risk factors and comorbidities such hypertension and cardiovascular disease and are associated with greater mortality. In diabetic individuals with COVID-19 who had at least one prior comorbidity, especially hypertension and CVD, management of diabetes by insulin treatment may reduce the rate of mortality among diabetic patients, but it may also be contraindicate[63]. The interplay between SARS-CoV-2 infection and diabetes is shown in Figure 2.

GENETICS OF DIABETES

Diabetes, an endocrine system disease marked by exceptionally high blood glucose levels, is one of the most common diseases in the world. Vascular problems of both the macrovascular system (cardiovascular disease, or CVD) and the microvascular system are the main causes of morbidity and mortality in patients with diabetes (diabetic kidney disease, diabetic retinopathy, and neuropathy)[64]. Despite the complexity and lack of complete knowledge of the precise mechanisms underlying hyperglycemia-induced vascular damage, increased intracellular glucose are thought to result in increased reactive oxygen species production, altering a number of significant downstream pathways, including the flux of the polyol pathway, the formation and activation of advanced glycation end products, the activation of protein kinase C, and the flux of the hexosamine pathway[65].

The HLA has received the majority of attention. in genetic studies of the diabetes, despite the fact that genome-wide association study (GWAS) have so far identified more than 50 Loci that affect Type I Diabetes (T1D) risk[66-69]. PTPN22 possesses a cluster of unusual variants that disrupt mRNA splicing, according to targeted sequencing of known locus, even though no large-scale sequencing projects have been successfully completed in T1D patients[70]. The largest GWAS on T2D to date is a meta-analysis of 32 European cohorts with roughly 74000 cases and nearly 824000 controls. 243 Loci reached genome-wide significance. Together, these top GWAS signals account for more than 17% of the variation in T2D phenotypes, and 73 signals supporting a single causative variable were discovered by thorough fine-mapping research on these loci[71]. People with polygenic scores in the top 2.5% do have a lower probability of getting the condition, despite the fact that these scores, which combine the genetic risk for T2D across numerous genetic loci, are not any more reliable than clinical markers for T2D prediction [72].

The Diabetic Nephropathy Collaborative Research Initiative, led by the GENIE collaboration, published the largest GWAS on diabetic kidney disease (DKD) to date in 2019[73]. The sample size was increased by three times for European Americans with T1D compared to the prior study, and 16 additional significant genome-wide loci connected to multiple illness definitions were found[73]. The missense variant SNP rs55703767 of the type IV collagen alpha 3 chain gene (COL4A3frequent), whose minor allele (T) guards against DKD and numerous other albuminuria-related symptoms, was the one with the highest correlation. Notably, Alport syndrome is caused by loss-of-function mutations in COL4A3[74]. The mutation was also associated with a reduction in glomerular basement membrane (GBM) thickness in a normoalbuminuric cohort for whom ultrastructural data were available for analysis. The SNP rs55703767 had a significantly greater impact in women. In addition, the protective association in an observational study and in those randomly assigned to a conventional *vs* intensive glycemic control in the Diabetes Control and Complications Trial was most pronounced in people with higher hemoglobin A1c (HbA1c) levels, which is noteworthy and might be expected for genetic effects expressed in the context of diabetes[73]. In dissected human glomerulus samples from Pima Indians with DKD and glomerulosclerosis, COL4A3 expression levels were discovered to be negatively correlated with GBM surface density. Furthermore, this study project identified three additional genetic loci that exceeded a strict threshold after controlling multiple correction testing (rs144434404 in intron 1 of BMP7, rs142823282 near TAMM41 and rs145681168 in intron 3 of HAND2-AS1)[73]. The SNP rs144434404 in intron 1 of BMP7, a gene involved in renal morphogenesis that is almost exclusively



DOI: 10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.151

Figure 2 Interplay between severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 and Diabetes. Severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 infection in diabetic individuals result in β-cell damage and cytokine storm. β-cell damage deteriorates the glucose homeostasis resulting in hyperglycemic condition. The resulting cytokine storm causes insulin resistance particularly in liver and muscles which also results in hyperglycemic condition. These altogether deteriorates the condition of the diabetic individual ensuing increased severity of coronavirus disease 2019. The figure was created using BioRender (https://biorender.com/).

expressed in mouse podocytes, was found to be associated with microalbuminuria. The SNPs rs142823282 and rs145681168, which are located close to TAMM41, as well as rs145681168, which is located in intron 3 of HAND2-AS1, were both substantially linked to microalbuminuria across the entire study. The expression of the neighboring gene PPARG (an expression quantitative trait locus), which is a known T2D GWAS gene but has not been previously studied, was also connected to the TAMM41 signal[74].

With respect to diabetic retinopathy, significant result was found by only one study[75] at the discovery and replication meta-analysis stages by merging two T2D cohorts, one T1D cohort of European ancestry, and one T2D Indian cohort. The genotypes linked to sight-threatening diabetic retinopathy were significantly correlated with genotypes at SNP rs9896052, a variant 17 kb upstream of the *GRB2* gene. This gene encodes an epidermal growth factor receptor-binding protein that is expressed in healthy human retina and is elevated in the retina of a transgenic mice model of retinal stress[76]. Since then, there have been two further comprehensive GWAS of diabetic retinopathy, but at the meta-analysis stage, they have not yet been able to provide definitive proof of a genetic relationship. The genome-wide significant intronic variant SNP rs3913535, which affects NOX4, was discovered by the Genetics of Diabetes Audit and Research in Tayside Scotland (GoDARTS) discovery cohort.

Regarding diabetic neuropathy, the two main GWAS carried out in the GoDARTS project discovered three signals nominally associated with diabetic nerve pain (rs71647933 in ZSCAN20 in female cases and sex-combined analyses only, rs6986153 at chr8q23 in male cases only, and rs17428041)[77,78]. The presence of foot ulcers in people with diabetic neuropathy was compared to two different groups of control people with diabetes and without foot ulcers in a third GWAS using the same GoDARTS dataset. Comparing cases and controls with diabetic neuropathy, the authors discovered the intronic SNP rs80028505 in MAPK14 related with foot ulcers. These studies are from a single cohort, which is significant.

GENETICS OF COVID-19 DISEASE

The COVID-19 is caused by the novel SARS-CoV-2 and was first reported in Wuhan, China. The clinical manifestation of this disease ranges from an asymptomatic to severe disease outcome. Considering the broad spectrum of COVID-19 disease severity, risk factors that predict the disease severity might play a crucial in improving the clinical outcome of COVID-19 patients. Older age, male gender, increased BMI, pre-existing comorbidities and ethnicity are some of the risk factors that are relevant in the context of COVID-19 disease severity and susceptibility. The host genetic predisposition has also been recognized as the crucial risk factor for COVID-19 which is evident by the large number of genome wide association studies, Whole exome sequencing and candidate gene studies conducted by different consortia (COVID-19 Host Genetics Initiative (HGI), Genetics of Mortality In Critical Care (GenOMICC), COVID human genetic effort, independent academic working groups, and commercial genomics service providers such as 23 and Me and Ancestry DNA) regarding the COVID-19 disease to decipher the disease susceptibility

and severity[79].

Human Leukocyte Antigen (HLA) are encoded by the most polymorphic MHC genes. Several HLA alleles have been found to be associated with COVID-19 severity and susceptibility. In a study comprising of 82 Chinese individuals, HLA-C*07:29 and B*15:27 were significantly higher in COVID-19 patients compared to control population after correcting the *P* value[80]. HLA-DRB1*15:01, -DQB1*06:02 and HLA-B*27:07 were significantly higher in 99 severe or critical COVID-19 patients compared to 1017 reference individuals previously analyzed by the research team after applying Bonferroni's multiple test correction[81]. HLA-DRB1*08 was found to be significantly higher in COVID-19 positive individuals and it was also correlated with mortality[82]. HLA-A*11:01, B*51:01, and C*14:02 alleles were found to be significantly associated with worst COVID-19 outcome[83]. In a study comprising of 619 healthy Sardinian controls and 182 SARS-CoV-2 patients, the haplotype HLA-A*02:05, B*58:01, C*07:01, DRB1*03:01 was absent in the patients. The HLA allele HLA-C*04:01 allele and the three-loci haplotype HLA-A*30:02, B*14:02, C*08:02 were significantly more frequently in COVID-19 patients[84].

The cytokine storm has been implicated in severe COVID-19. Seven *IL-6* (rs140764737, rs142164099, rs2069849, rs142759801, rs190436077, rs148171375, rs13306435) variants and five *IL-6R* variants (rs2228144, rs2229237, rs2228145, rs28730735, rs143810642) can be implicated in the pathogenesis and severity of COVID-19[85]. Patients with no previous history of severe infection may develop life-threatening COVID-19 pneumonia due to inborn defects of type I IFN immunity that are TLR3- and IRF7-dependent[86]. None of the asymptomatic patients and 2.1% of severely affected males had the TLR7 deleterious variants[87]. Interferon-alpha and -beta receptor subunit 2 (IFNAR2) variant rs2236757 was associated with critical COVID-19[88].

The ACE2 gene is located at position Xp22.2. The S1 subunit of the spike protein (S) of SARS-CoV-2 binds with the ACE2 on the surface of the host cell. The entry into the host cell requires the cleavage at the S1/S2 site by a cellular serine protease, TMPRSS2[89]. The TMPRSS2 variants rs12329760 was found to have deleterious effect on the protease activity and protective role in COVID-19 patients[90]. The T allele of rs2285666 of ACE2 gene was found to be a risk factor for critical COVID-19 especially for men [91]. The splice site variant rs2285666 was also found to be overrepresented in SARS-CoV-2 positive individuals compared to the 100K genome project controls and in hospitalized European patients compared to outpatients. This variant increases the expression of ACE2. The eQTL rs12006793 was found to be more prevalent in patients in this study[92]. The ACE2 variant (rs190509934:C; a rare X-linked variant) was found to reduce the risk of COVID-19 but not the risk according to a meta-analysis [79].

Ellinghaus *et al*[93] found the 3p21.31 Locus (rs11385942) was associated with severe COVID-19 and respiratory failure in a GWAS study. 3p21.31 spans the gene cluster containing the genes sodium-amino acid transporter 1 (SLC6A20), human leucine zipper transcription factor like 1, CC motif chemokine receptor 9, FYVE and coiled-coil domain-containing protein 1, C-X motif chemokine receptor 6, and X-C motif chemokine receptor 1 genes. A second locus 9q34.2 (rs657152) overlapping with the ABO locus was also found to be significantly associated with severe COVID-19[93]. The GenOMICC (Genetics of Mortality In Critical Care) genome-wide association study involving 2244 critically ill COVID-19 patients from 208 United Kingdom intensive care units, identified significant associations on chromosome 12q24.13 (rs10735079), chromosome 19p13.2 (rs74956615), chromosome (rs2109069) and on chromosome 21q22.1 (rs2236757)[88].

The rs35705950 of the MUC5B was found to be associated with hospitalization in COVID-19. rs35705950 is a promoter specific mutation (https://www.covid19hg.org/results/r6/). The association of rs1886814 in the transcription factor FOXP4 was found to be associated with hospitalization by HGI [94]. Independent of pre-existing dementia, cardiovascular illness, or type 2 diabetes, the ApoE e4e4 homozygous genotype was observed to increase the risk of severe COVID-19[95].

LONG-TERM EFFECTS OF COVID-19 DISEASE

It has been demonstrated that COVID-19's clinical presentation varies greatly, frequently exhibiting substantial respiratory problems. A number of patients with SARS-CoV-2 have gone on to experience long-term problems from the virus, making it notable. Long-haul COVID-19 has evolved to represent a wide range of problems and sequelae of symptoms that may occur, beyond the original reports of individuals feeling weary for months following initial infection[96]. Lung fibrosis, venous thromboembolism (VTE), arterial thromboses, heart thrombosis and inflammation, stroke, "brain fog," dermatological issues, and general mood dysfunctions are some of the potential late consequences that could result from COVID-19 infection, according to prior investigations[97]. Despite the wide range of these long-term problems, certain patient characteristics have been proven to predict which symptoms they would experience and for how long[98].

COVID-19 is mostly a respiratory disease, despite the fact that SARS-CoV-2 can have widespread effects throughout the body. Following COVID-19 infection, numerous long-term pulmonary problems have been reported. Dyspnea, ventilator dependency, oxygen dependence, pulmonary function test (PFT) abnormalities, and fibrotic lung disease are only a few of them. Dyspnea is the most frequent

pulmonary symptom associated with COVID-19, and it might last for two months in 22.9% to 53.3% of patients[99-101]. Infection with SARS-CoV-2 can lead to verifiable long-term alterations in pulmonary physiology in addition to subjective symptoms. Up to 6.6% of survivors who make it to hospital discharge have been found to be oxygen dependent[101]. Long-term weaning from ventilator use is not frequently successful in patients with respiratory insufficiency necessitating a tracheostomy. Only 48% of patients in Spain's 1890 tracheostomy patients were successful in weaning off artificial breathing at the 1-month follow-up[102]. Previous studies have also discussed abnormalities in lung function as determined by PFT. In a study of 55 non-critically ill COVID-19 patients in China, PFT evaluation over a three-month follow-up period indicated abnormalities in 25% of patients, with a decrease in DLCO being the most prevalent (16%)[103]. Salem *et al*[104] made similar observations with elevated incidence of restrictive lung findings when compared with matched controls.

After being released from the hospital following COVID-19, cardiac problems are a frequent complaint. As many as 21% of patients had chest pain 60 days after leaving the hospital, according to Carfì *et al*[99]. Palpitations have also been reported to occur often in as many as 9% of patients at the 60-day follow-up. Aside from the subjective cardiac symptoms listed among the long-term effects of SARS-CoV-2 infection, there have also been a number of quantifiable results. Investigation into the precise prevalence of postural tachycardia syndrome, which has been associated with SARS-CoV-2 infection, is still ongoing[105].

Acute COVID-19 has been linked to a higher risk of thrombotic events, particularly in patients who are severely sick[106,107]. The causes of this coagulopathy are multifaceted and include hypoxia's impact on the activation of hypoxia-inducible transcription factors, microvascular dysfunction, and enhanced expression of tissue factors in response to inflammatory cytokines[108,109]. The regular administration of intermediate-dose anticoagulation (enoxaparin 1 mg/kg) is recommended due to the elevated risk of thrombosis found in this patient population. Recently, a comparison of typical preventive anticoagulation (enoxaparin 40 mg daily) and severely ill individuals with a randomized controlled method in the INSPIRATION trial, COVID-19. Treatment with intermediate-dose anticoagulation did not appear to lower the composite endpoint of arterial or venous thrombosis. ECMO, or death at 30 days as compared to prophylactic anticoagulation at a standard dose[110]. Even though bleeding incidents do occur, most patients benefit more from inpatient VTE prevention than they risk due to the minimal risk of significant bleeding[111,112].

With SARS-CoV-2 infection came a number of long-term neurological and behavioral problems. Two months after the acute infection, patients continued to experience neurological symptoms as fatigue, muscle weakness, difficulty sleeping, myalgia, and headaches, according to long-term symptom data from numerous sources[99,113]. These signs and symptoms have come to represent the long COVID syndrome. In contrast to other viral infections, SARS-CoV-2 infection has also been associated with loss of taste and smell. At a 2-month follow-up, 11% to 13.1% of patients still had chronic loss of taste and smell[100,113]. Due to the considerable burden of severe, life-threatening illness and acute respiratory distress syndrome (ARDS) associated with COVID-19, cognitive disturbances comparable to those shown in ARDS patients in previous studies should be anticipated. At one year of follow-up, ARDS survivors from other causes have reported memory problems (13%), verbal fluency problems (16%), and executive function problems (49%)[114].

A review of the literature found that of the reported cutaneous manifestations of COVID-19 infection, the most prevalent cutaneous manifestation was maculopapular exanthem (morbilliform), which was reported by 36.1% of 72 documented patients in 18 studies. Other cutaneous manifestations included papulovesicular rash (34.7%), urticaria (9.7%), painful red acral purple papules (15.3%), and urticaria, with 19.4% of these manifestations[115]. Another international study of 2560 patients reported that the most prevalent cutaneous manifestation (51.5%) was pernio-like lesions, and that children had a 1.5-day latency period between upper-respiratory infections and cutaneous findings compared to adults, who had a 7.9-day latency period[116]. Only 47 of 1655 hospitalized patients in the Chinese post-acute COVID-19 study (3%) reported skin rashes six months after the infection started[113]; hair loss, on the other hand, was a symptom that was much more frequently reported for patients' months after the COVID-19 infection and was reported in 24 of 120 patients (20.0%) as a post-discharge symptom 110 days after hospital discharge. However, other, more uncommon presentations have been described in case reports, indicating that, although having the same virus in their bodies, the symptoms in various patients may change[117]. Vesicular rashes may be diagnostic of an initial diagnosis of COVID 19 and may be predictive of disease prognosis, although the particular use of these symptoms in this manner has not yet been proven and should be the subject of future prospective research[118].

Children often experience a milder disease during the acute phase of COVID-19 and receive diagnoses at a lesser rate than adults[119]. Multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children (MIS-C), which is characterized by fever and multiorgan dysfunction in the weeks following SARS-CoV-2 infection[120, 121], is one of the consequences and sequelae of infection. 316 cases per 1000000 infections are reported for MIS-C, which primarily affects youngsters from racial/ethnic minority backgrounds[122,123]. Nearly 75% of MIS-C patients require ICU admission, and the condition shares characteristics with both severe acute COVID-19 and Kawasaki illness[120-122]. The most typical symptoms include gastrointestinal issues, cardiovascular issues, respiratory issues, mucocutaneous issues, and neurological issues[122-124].

Poorer COVID-19 outcomes have been linked to pre-existing diabetic mellitus. Meanwhile, COVID-19 has been linked to both type 1 and type 2 diabetes patients' new-onset hyperglycemia and rapid decompensation of diabetes, including diabetic ketoacidosis[125]. In addition to iatrogenic hyperglycemia caused by steroid usage, other suggested mechanisms for hyperglycemia after infection include insulin resistance brought on by the inflammatory state and insulin secretory deficiencies from defective beta cells—caused either directly or indirectly by viral damage[125,126]. Unknown numbers of people with newly discovered diabetes following COVID-19 may have already had undiagnosed diabetes prior to infection, which was merely concealed or made worse by the infection. It's also not certain whether diabetes that develops after being hospitalized for COVID-19 is a lifelong condition. In order to better understand the relationship between COVID-19 and diabetes and to better define the length of post-COVID-19 diabetes, the global CoviDiab Registry was established[127].

Acute COVID-19 patients frequently experience acute kidney injury (AKI), and 5% of all hospitalized patients need inpatient renal replacement treatment[128]. The causes of AKI are multifactorial, and they include aberrant coagulation, systemic hypoxia, inflammatory cytokine effects, and direct virus harm [129]. The most frequent histological finding is acute tubular necrosis, however glomerulopathy[130] and microvascular thrombi[131] can also occur[132-136]. AKI is linked to an increase in hospital mortality, and those who make it out of the hospital[128].

SHARED VARIANTS RESPONSIBLE FOR DIABETES AND SEVERITY OF COVID-19 DISEASE

Frequencies of variations in human ACE2 receptor gene is not uniform rather varied considerably from population to populations. Mutations emerging within the SARS-CoV-2 genome and natural polymorphisms harbored within the ACE2 receptor gene are crucial for the binding of receptor binding domain of spike protein of SARS-CoV-2 followed by the entry and transmission of the virus[137]. Several studies have been conducted to evaluate the binding affinity of the novel SARS-CoV-2 variants to hACE2[138-140] and association of population specific ACE2 variants with disease susceptibility as well as severity has been reported[141-143]. Presence of ACE2 receptor polymorphisms can alter binding interaction with SARS-CoV-2 followed by COVID-19 disease susceptibility[144] on one hand while on the other side different mutations in SARS-CoV-2 revealed varied binding pattern to its host receptor, ACE2[145].

Studies on different population revealed linkage between the single nucleotide polymorphisms within the angiotensin converting enzyme 2 receptor gene and hypertension, diabetes, cardiovascular diseases[146,147]. The ACE2 variants rs2285666, rs879922, rs4646188, rs2106809, rs4240157, rs4830542, rs2158083, rs879922, rs1514283, rs2074192, rs4646155, rs4646176, rs4646174 and rs233575 have been reported to be associated with primary hypertension while rs2106809, rs2074192, rs4646156, rs879922, rs4240157 and rs233575 were found to be linked with left ventricular hypertrophy[148]. Incompatible results have been reported regarding association of *ACE2* gene variants with the risk as well as severity of COVID-19 disease. Studies conducted on Turkish, Italian and Spanish populations reported that *ACE2 receptor* gene rs2106809, and rs2285666 polymorphisms were not associated with the severity of COVID-19 infection[148-151] while ACE2 rs2285666 (AA allele) and ACE2 rs2074192 (TT allele), and for ACE2 rs4646174 (GG allele), ACE2 rs4646156 (TT allele) and ACE2 rs2158083 (TT allele) the most significant correlation with COVID-19 in Polish population[152]. On the other hand, in another study Cafiero *et al*[153] reported SNPs within the members of renin angiotensin system such as rs2074192 within ACE2, rs1799752 within ACE1 and rs699 within angiotensinogen, SNPs could potentially be a valuable tool for predicting the clinical outcome of SARS-CoV-2 infected patients.

Intronic variant rs228666 (located in intron 3) can cause change in mRNA splicing followed by altered ACE2 expression which ultimately results in higher binding affinity to novel coronavirus[152] and similar characteristics in case of rs2158083 was observed in patients with arterial hypertension[138]. Another intronic variant rs2074192 has been demonstrated to dysregulate SARS-CoV-2 binding to its host receptor by mediating imbalance in ACE2 transcription/translation through inducing changes in secondary structure of RNA[138,152]. Sienko *et al*[152] demonstrated significant correlation of the *ACE2 receptor* gene rs2074192, rs2158083, rs2285666, rs4646156, rs4646174 polymorphisms with the severity of COVID-19 in adult patients. Strong correlation of T allele and TT genotype with respect to of rs2074192 within *ACE2 receptor* gene has been shown with disease severity caused by SARS-CoV-2[151,152] and in French-Canadian and British patients (n = 1644) with COVID-19 disease in obese smoking males[154]. Recent research has demonstrated that persons with type 2 diabetes (T2D) experience COVID-19 with greater severity and mortality as compared to healthy individuals. Patients with T2D who are infected with SARS-CoV-2 are more prone to experience severe cytokine storm consequences and need to be hospitalized to high-dependency or intensive care facilities. Due to the severe activation of inflammatory cascades, some COVID-19 individuals are known to experience different types of acute respiratory distress syndrome and have a greater mortality risk.

Recently, Wu *et al*[155] tried to find the common genetic determinants between T2D and COVID-19. They analyzed the key pathways that were shared between T2D and COVID-19 in order to identify the common pathways between the two diseases. Using iGSEA4GWAS, they discovered chemokine binding, G-protein coupled chemoattractant receptor activity pathways (CCR2 and CCR3), TFAP2 family pathway (TFAP2B), and ventricular cardiac muscle cells differentiation (RARB and PROX1) pathways shared by T2D and COVID-19. Immunological cell recruitment to infection sites is aided by the chemokine binding pathway, and leukocyte chemotaxis and innate and adaptive host immune responses are mediated by the G-protein coupled chemoattractant receptor. Additionally, using PASCAL, 15 pathways that were common between T2D and COVID-19 were discovered. These pathways were linked to a number of biological functions and organs, including the heart, axons, and calcium channels. However, no shared pathways between the four pathway-based analytic programs were discovered. 394 genes were associated with T2D according to PASCAL analysis, while 58 genes were associated with COVID-19. Five were discovered to be common between T2D and COVID-19 after comparing the important genes in T2D and COVID-19: PTPRD, CSMD1, MAGI1, ASIC2, and DAB1.

Significantly positive genetic correlations between T2D and COVID-19 were found in genome-wide linkage disequilibrium score regression studies (R for genetic = 0.15, *P* value = 0.01). There is a slight polygenic overlap between COVID-19 and T2D, as evidenced by the enrichment of associations with COVID-19 across different degrees of association with T2D[22]. Wu *et al*[155] further revealed two loci shared between COVID-19 and T2D: ABO (rs505922, intronic) and NUS1 (rs3924604, intronic) based on a threshold of conjFDR<0.05. Both of these independent loci were displaying a consistent direction when the effect directions of the shared independent loci were compared (conjFDR<0.05). One locus (rs505922) has shown a favorable effect, whilst the other (rs3924604) demonstrated a detrimental effect. SNPnexus was used to identify these two genes from two separate SNPs. In the genes closest to the identified loci shared between COVID-19 and T2D, eight pathways were found to be significantly overrepresented, with the faulty DHDDs causing retinitis pigmentosa 59 pathway being the most significant (*P* value = 1.88×10^{-4}).

CONCLUSION

The world has overcome the devastating impact of COVID-19 by undergoing massive vaccination program against SARS-CoV-2. The pandemic has also showed us weaknesses of the health care system of both the developed and underdeveloped world. Also, we should think about preserving our forests, water reservoirs *i.e.*, the natural habitats of all living beings. To do so, we need to revisit the actions of climate change. Moreover, the world researchers, policy makers, health care providers should also consider the probable impacts of long COVID on human health. Understanding the genetics of hosts and disease pathophysiology could be one of the many steps towards better human health and well-being.

FOOTNOTES

Author contributions: Nabi AHMN designed, reviewed literature, interpreted the data and prepared the first draft of the manuscript, Ebihara A interpreted the data and revised the manuscript, Shekhar HU conceived the idea and prepared the first draft of the manuscript.

Conflict-of-interest statement: Authors declare that there is no conflict of interest.

Country/Territory of origin: Bangladesh

ORCID number: A H M Nurun Nabi 0000-0002-0504-6556; Akio Ebihara 0000-0002-1763-9084; Hossain Uddin Shekhar 0000-0002-8960-0840.

S-Editor: Ma YJ
L-Editor: A
P-Editor: Liu JH

REFERENCES

1 **Ahmed AM**. History of diabetes mellitus. *Saudi Med J* 2002; **23**: 373-378 [PMID: 11953758]
2 **Eknoyan G**, Nagy J. A history of diabetes mellitus or how a disease of the kidneys evolved into a kidney disease. *Adv Chronic Kidney Dis* 2005; **12**: 223-229 [PMID: 15822058 DOI: 10.1053/j.ackd.2005.01.002]
3 **Hegele RA**, Maltman GM. Insulin's centenary: the birth of an idea. *Lancet Diabetes Endocrinol* 2020; **8**: 971-977 [PMID: 33129375 DOI: 10.1016/S2213-8587(20)30337-5]
4 **King KM**, Rubin G. A history of diabetes: from antiquity to discovering insulin. *Br J Nurs* 2003; **12**: 1091-1095 [PMID: 14581842 DOI: 10.12968/BJON.2003.12.18.11775]
5 **World Health Organization**. Global status report on noncommunicable diseases 2010. Available from: https://apps.who.int/iris/handle/10665/44579
6 **American Diabetes Association**. Diagnosis and classification of diabetes mellitus. *Diabetes Care* 2014; **37** Suppl 1: S81-S90 [PMID: 24357215 DOI: 10.2337/dc14-S081]
7 **Klekotka RB**, Mizgała E, Król W. The etiology of lower respiratory tract infections in people with diabetes. *Pneumonol Alergol Pol* 2015; **83**: 401-408 [PMID: 26379004 DOI: 10.5603/PiAP.2015.0065]
8 **Jensen AV**, Faurholt-Jepsen D, Egelund GB, Andersen SB, Petersen PT, Benfield T, Witzenrath M, Rohde G, Ravn P; German Community-Acquired Pneumonia Competence Network (CAPNETZ); German Community-Acquired Pneumonia Competence Network (CAPNETZ). Undiagnosed Diabetes Mellitus in Community-Acquired Pneumonia: A Prospective Cohort Study. *Clin Infect Dis* 2017; **65**: 2091-2098 [PMID: 29095981 DOI: 10.1093/cid/cix703]
9 **Li S**, Wang J, Zhang B, Li X, Liu Y. Diabetes Mellitus and Cause-Specific Mortality: A Population-Based Study. *Diabetes Metab J* 2019; **43**: 319-341 [PMID: 31210036 DOI: 10.4093/dmj.2018.0060]
10 **Kulcsar KA**, Coleman CM, Beck SE, Frieman MB. Comorbid diabetes results in immune dysregulation and enhanced disease severity following MERS-CoV infection. *JCI Insight* 2019; **4** [PMID: 31550243 DOI: 10.1172/jci.insight.131774]
11 **Badawi A**, Ryoo SG. Prevalence of comorbidities in the Middle East respiratory syndrome coronavirus (MERS-CoV): a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Int J Infect Dis* 2016; **49**: 129-133 [PMID: 27352628 DOI: 10.1016/j.ijid.2016.06.015]
12 **Piret J**, Boivin G. Pandemics Throughout History. *Front Microbiol* 2020; **11**: 631736 [PMID: 33584597 DOI: 10.3389/fmicb.2020.631736]
13 **Corman VM**, Muth D, Niemeyer D, Drosten C. Hosts and Sources of Endemic Human Coronaviruses. *Adv Virus Res* 2018; **100**: 163-188 [PMID: 29551135 DOI: 10.1016/bs.aivir.2018.01.001]
14 **Dhama K**, Patel SK, Sharun K, Pathak M, Tiwari R, Yatoo MI, Malik YS, Sah R, Rabaan AA, Panwar PK, Singh KP, Michalak I, Chaicumpa W, Martinez-Pulgarin DF, Bonilla-Aldana DK, Rodriguez-Morales AJ. SARS-CoV-2 jumping the species barrier: Zoonotic lessons from SARS, MERS and recent advances to combat this pandemic virus. *Travel Med Infect Dis* 2020; **37**: 101830 [PMID: 32755673 DOI: 10.1016/j.tmaid.2020.101830]
15 **Liu DX**, Liang JQ, Fung TS. Human Coronavirus-229E, -OC43, -NL63, and -HKU1 (Coronaviridae). Encycl Virol 2021; 428 [DOI: 10.1016/B978-0-12-809633-8.21501-X]
16 **Cui J**, Li F, Shi ZL. Origin and evolution of pathogenic coronaviruses. *Nat Rev Microbiol* 2019; **17**: 181-192 [PMID: 30531947 DOI: 10.1038/s41579-018-0118-9]
17 **Hu B**, Guo H, Zhou P, Shi ZL. Characteristics of SARS-CoV-2 and COVID-19. *Nat Rev Microbiol* 2021; **19**: 141-154 [PMID: 33024307 DOI: 10.1038/s41579-020-00459-7]
18 **Rahimi A**, Mirzazadeh A, Tavakolpour S. Genetics and genomics of SARS-CoV-2: A review of the literature with the special focus on genetic diversity and SARS-CoV-2 genome detection. *Genomics* 2021; **113**: 1221-1232 [PMID: 33007398 DOI: 10.1016/j.ygeno.2020.09.059]
19 **Lu R**, Zhao X, Li J, Niu P, Yang B, Wu H, Wang W, Song H, Huang B, Zhu N, Bi Y, Ma X, Zhan F, Wang L, Hu T, Zhou H, Hu Z, Zhou W, Zhao L, Chen J, Meng Y, Wang J, Lin Y, Yuan J, Xie Z, Ma J, Liu WJ, Wang D, Xu W, Holmes EC, Gao GF, Wu G, Chen W, Shi W, Tan W. Genomic characterisation and epidemiology of 2019 novel coronavirus: implications for virus origins and receptor binding. *Lancet* 2020; **395**: 565-574 [PMID: 32007145 DOI: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30251-8]
20 **Zhou P**, Yang XL, Wang XG, Hu B, Zhang L, Zhang W, Si HR, Zhu Y, Li B, Huang CL, Chen HD, Chen J, Luo Y, Guo H, Jiang RD, Liu MQ, Chen Y, Shen XR, Wang X, Zheng XS, Zhao K, Chen QJ, Deng F, Liu LL, Yan B, Zhan FX, Wang YY, Xiao GF, Shi ZL. A pneumonia outbreak associated with a new coronavirus of probable bat origin. *Nature* 2020; **579**: 270-273 [PMID: 32015507 DOI: 10.1038/s41586-020-2012-7]
21 **Su S**, Wong G, Shi W, Liu J, Lai ACK, Zhou J, Liu W, Bi Y, Gao GF. Epidemiology, Genetic Recombination, and Pathogenesis of Coronaviruses. *Trends Microbiol* 2016; **24**: 490-502 [PMID: 27012512 DOI: 10.1016/j.tim.2016.03.003]
22 **Forni D**, Cagliani R, Clerici M, Sironi M. Molecular Evolution of Human Coronavirus Genomes. *Trends Microbiol* 2017; **25**: 35-48 [PMID: 27743750 DOI: 10.1016/j.tim.2016.09.001]
23 **de Wit E**, van Doremalen N, Falzarano D, Munster VJ. SARS and MERS: recent insights into emerging coronaviruses. *Nat Rev Microbiol* 2016; **14**: 523-534 [PMID: 27344959 DOI: 10.1038/nrmicro.2016.81]
24 **Zhao J**, Cui W, Tian BP. The Potential Intermediate Hosts for SARS-CoV-2. *Front Microbiol* 2020; **11**: 580137 [PMID: 33101254 DOI: 10.3389/fmicb.2020.580137]
25 **Meckiff BJ**, Ramírez-Suástegui C, Fajardo V, Chee SJ, Kusnadi A, Simon H, Eschweiler S, Grifoni A, Pelosi E, Weiskopf D, Sette A, Ay F, Seumois G, Ottensmeier CH, Vijayanand P. Imbalance of Regulatory and Cytotoxic SARS-CoV-2-Reactive CD4(+) T Cells in COVID-19. *Cell* 2020; **183**: 1340-1353.e16 [PMID: 33096020 DOI: 10.1016/j.cell.2020.10.001]
26 **Grifoni A**, Weiskopf D, Ramirez SI, Mateus J, Dan JM, Moderbacher CR, Rawlings SA, Sutherland A, Premkumar L, Jadi RS, Marrama D, de Silva AM, Frazier A, Carlin AF, Greenbaum JA, Peters B, Krammer F, Smith DM, Crotty S, Sette A. Targets of T Cell Responses to SARS-CoV-2 Coronavirus in Humans with COVID-19 Disease and Unexposed Individuals. *Cell* 2020; **181**: 1489-1501.e15 [PMID: 32473127 DOI: 10.1016/j.cell.2020.05.015]

27 **Weiskopf D**, Schmitz KS, Raadsen MP, Grifoni A, Okba NMA, Endeman H, van den Akker JPC, Molenkamp R, Koopmans MPG, van Gorp ECM, Haagmans BL, de Swart RL, Sette A, de Vries RD. Phenotype and kinetics of SARS-CoV-2-specific T cells in COVID-19 patients with acute respiratory distress syndrome. *Sci Immunol* 2020; **5** [PMID: 32591408 DOI: 10.1126/sciimmunol.abd2071]

28 **Braun J**, Loyal L, Frentsch M, Wendisch D, Georg P, Kurth F, Hippenstiel S, Dingeldey M, Kruse B, Fauchere F, Baysal E, Mangold M, Henze L, Lauster R, Mall MA, Beyer K, Röhmel J, Voigt S, Schmitz J, Miltenyi S, Demuth I, Müller MA, Hocke A, Witzenrath M, Suttorp N, Kern F, Reimer U, Wenschuh H, Drosten C, Corman VM, Giesecke-Thiel C, Sander LE, Thiel A. SARS-CoV-2-reactive T cells in healthy donors and patients with COVID-19. *Nature* 2020; **587**: 270-274 [PMID: 32726801 DOI: 10.1038/s41586-020-2598-9]

29 **Le Bert N**, Tan AT, Kunasegaran K, Tham CYL, Hafezi M, Chia A, Chng MHY, Lin M, Tan N, Linster M, Chia WN, Chen MI, Wang LF, Ooi EE, Kalimuddin S, Tambyah PA, Low JG, Tan YJ, Bertoletti A. SARS-CoV-2-specific T cell immunity in cases of COVID-19 and SARS, and uninfected controls. *Nature* 2020; **584**: 457-462 [PMID: 32668444 DOI: 10.1038/s41586-020-2550-z]

30 **Adab P**, Haroon S, O'Hara ME, Jordan RE. Comorbidities and covid-19. *BMJ* 2022; **377**: o1431 [PMID: 35705219 DOI: 10.1136/bmj.o1431]

31 **Kompaniyets L**, Goodman AB, Belay B, Freedman DS, Sucosky MS, Lange SJ, Gundlapalli AV, Boehmer TK, Blanck HM. Body Mass Index and Risk for COVID-19-Related Hospitalization, Intensive Care Unit Admission, Invasive Mechanical Ventilation, and Death - United States, March-December 2020. *MMWR Morb Mortal Wkly Rep* 2021; **70**: 355-361 [PMID: 33705371 DOI: 10.15585/mmwr.mm7010e4]

32 **Bigdelou B**, Sepand MR, Najafikhoshnoo S, Negrete JAT, Sharaf M, Ho JQ, Sullivan I, Chauhan P, Etter M, Shekarian T, Liang O, Hutter G, Esfandiarpour R, Zanganeh S. COVID-19 and Preexisting Comorbidities: Risks, Synergies, and Clinical Outcomes. *Front Immunol* 2022; **13**: 890517 [PMID: 35711466 DOI: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.890517]

33 **Liu L**, Ni SY, Yan W, Lu QD, Zhao YM, Xu YY, Mei H, Shi L, Yuan K, Han Y, Deng JH, Sun YK, Meng SQ, Jiang ZD, Zeng N, Que JY, Zheng YB, Yang BN, Gong YM, Ravindran AV, Kosten T, Wing YK, Tang XD, Yuan JL, Wu P, Shi J, Bao YP, Lu L. Mental and neurological disorders and risk of COVID-19 susceptibility, illness severity and mortality: A systematic review, meta-analysis and call for action. *EClinicalMedicine* 2021; **40**: 101111 [PMID: 34514362 DOI: 10.1016/j.eclinm.2021.101111]

34 **Clark A**, Jit M, Warren-Gash C, Guthrie B, Wang HHX, Mercer SW, Sanderson C, McKee M, Troeger C, Ong KL, Checchi F, Perel P, Joseph S, Gibbs HP, Banerjee A, Eggo RM; Centre for the Mathematical Modelling of Infectious Diseases COVID-19 working group. Global, regional, and national estimates of the population at increased risk of severe COVID-19 due to underlying health conditions in 2020: a modelling study. *Lancet Glob Health* 2020; **8**: e1003-e1017 [PMID: 32553130 DOI: 10.1016/S2214-109X(20)30264-3]

35 **Pennington AF**, Kompaniyets L, Summers AD, Danielson ML, Goodman AB, Chevinsky JR, Preston LE, Schieber LZ, Namulanda G, Courtney J, Strosnider HM, Boehmer TK, Mac Kenzie WR, Baggs J, Gundlapalli AV. Risk of Clinical Severity by Age and Race/Ethnicity Among Adults Hospitalized for COVID-19-United States, March-September 2020. *Open Forum Infect Dis* 2021; **8**: ofaa638 [PMID: 33553477 DOI: 10.1093/ofid/ofaa638]

36 **Nafilyan V**, Humberstone B, Mehta N, Diamond I, Coupland C, Lorenzi L, Pawelek P, Schofield R, Morgan J, Brown P, Lyons R, Sheikh A, Hippisley-Cox J. An external validation of the QCovid risk prediction algorithm for risk of mortality from COVID-19 in adults: a national validation cohort study in England. *Lancet Digit Health* 2021; **3**: e425-e433 [PMID: 34049834 DOI: 10.1016/S2589-7500(21)00080-7]

37 **Coggon D**, Croft P, Cullinan P, Williams A. Assessment of workers' personal vulnerability to covid-19 using 'covid-age'. *Occup Med (Lond)* 2020; **70**: 461-464 [PMID: 32761080 DOI: 10.1093/occmed/kqaa150]

38 **Guan WJ**, Liang WH, Zhao Y, Liang HR, Chen ZS, Li YM, Liu XQ, Chen RC, Tang CL, Wang T, Ou CQ, Li L, Chen PY, Sang L, Wang W, Li JF, Li CC, Ou LM, Cheng B, Xiong S, Ni ZY, Xiang J, Hu Y, Liu L, Shan H, Lei CL, Peng YX, Wei L, Liu Y, Hu YH, Peng P, Wang JM, Liu JY, Chen Z, Li G, Zheng ZJ, Qiu SQ, Luo J, Ye CJ, Zhu SY, Cheng LL, Ye F, Li SY, Zheng JP, Zhang NF, Zhong NS, He JX; China Medical Treatment Expert Group for COVID-19. Comorbidity and its impact on 1590 patients with COVID-19 in China: a nationwide analysis. *Eur Respir J* 2020; **55** [PMID: 32217650]

39 **Wu Z**, McGoogan JM. Characteristics of and Important Lessons From the Coronavirus Disease 2019 (COVID-19) Outbreak in China: Summary of a Report of 72 314 Cases From the Chinese Center for Disease Control and Prevention. *JAMA* 2020; **323**: 1239-1242 [PMID: 32091533 DOI: 10.1001/jama.2020.2648]

40 **Forde R**, Arente L, Ausili D, De Backer K, Due-Christensen M, Epps A, Fitzpatrick A, Grixti M, Groen S, Halkoaho A, Huber C, Iversen MM, Johansson UB, Leippert C, Ozcan S, Parker J, Paiva AC, Sanpetreanu A, Savet MA, Rosana SC, Szewczyk A, Valverde M, Vlachou E, Forbes A; FEND COVID-19 consortium. The impact of the COVID-19 pandemic on people with diabetes and diabetes services: A pan-European survey of diabetes specialist nurses undertaken by the Foundation of European Nurses in Diabetes survey consortium. *Diabet Med* 2021; **38**: e14498 [PMID: 33314244 DOI: 10.1111/dme.14498]

41 **Allard R**, Leclerc P, Tremblay C, Tannenbaum TN. Diabetes and the severity of pandemic influenza A (H1N1) infection. *Diabetes Care* 2010; **33**: 1491-1493 [PMID: 20587722 DOI: 10.2337/dc09-2215]

42 **Onder G**, Rezza G, Brusaferro S. Case-Fatality Rate and Characteristics of Patients Dying in Relation to COVID-19 in Italy. *JAMA* 2020; **323**: 1775-1776 [PMID: 32203977 DOI: 10.1001/jama.2020.4683]

43 **Lighter J**, Phillips M, Hochman S, Sterling S, Johnson D, Francois F, Stachel A. Obesity in Patients Younger Than 60 Years Is a Risk Factor for COVID-19 Hospital Admission. *Clin Infect Dis* 2020; **71**: 896-897 [PMID: 32271368 DOI: 10.1093/cid/ciaa415]

44 **Bode B**, Garrett V, Messler J, McFarland R, Crowe J, Booth R, Klonoff DC. Glycemic Characteristics and Clinical Outcomes of COVID-19 Patients Hospitalized in the United States. *J Diabetes Sci Technol* 2020; **14**: 813-821 [PMID: 32389027 DOI: 10.1177/1932296820924469]

45 **Zhu L**, She ZG, Cheng X, Qin JJ, Zhang XJ, Cai J, Lei F, Wang H, Xie J, Wang W, Li H, Zhang P, Song X, Chen X, Xiang M, Zhang C, Bai L, Xiang D, Chen MM, Liu Y, Yan Y, Liu M, Mao W, Zou J, Liu L, Chen G, Luo P, Xiao B, Zhang Z, Lu Z, Wang J, Lu H, Xia X, Wang D, Liao X, Peng G, Ye P, Yang J, Yuan Y, Huang X, Guo J, Zhang BH.

Association of Blood Glucose Control and Outcomes in Patients with COVID-19 and Pre-existing Type 2 Diabetes. *Cell Metab* 2020; **31**: 1068-1077.e3 [PMID: 32369736 DOI: 10.1016/j.cmet.2020.04.021]

46 **Gupta R**, Meena K, Patnaik I, Kumar A. ACE2 Expression in the Pancreas and Association With COVID-19 Infection. *Pancreas* 2021; **50**: e1-e2 [PMID: 33234882 DOI: 10.1097/MPA.0000000000001698]

47 **Unsworth R**, Wallace S, Oliver NS, Yeung S, Kshirsagar A, Naidu H, Kwong RMW, Kumar P, Logan KM. New-Onset Type 1 Diabetes in Children During COVID-19: Multicenter Regional Findings in the U.K. *Diabetes Care* 2020; **43**: e170-e171 [PMID: 32816997 DOI: 10.2337/dc20-1551]

48 **Müller JA**, Groß R, Conzelmann C, Krüger J, Merle U, Steinhart J, Weil T, Koepke L, Bozzo CP, Read C, Fois G, Eiseler T, Gehrmann J, van Vuuren J, Wessbecher IM, Frick M, Costa IG, Breunig M, Grüner B, Peters L, Schuster M, Liebau S, Seufferlein T, Stenger S, Stenzinger A, MacDonald PE, Kirchhoff F, Sparrer KMJ, Walther P, Lickert H, Barth TFE, Wagner M, Münch J, Heller S, Kleger A. SARS-CoV-2 infects and replicates in cells of the human endocrine and exocrine pancreas. *Nat Metab* 2021; **3**: 149-165 [PMID: 33536639 DOI: 10.1038/s42255-021-00347-1]

49 **Yang L**, Han Y, Nilsson-Payant BE, Gupta V, Wang P, Duan X, Tang X, Zhu J, Zhao Z, Jaffré F, Zhang T, Kim TW, Harschnitz O, Redmond D, Houghton S, Liu C, Naji A, Ciceri G, Guttikonda S, Bram Y, Nguyen DT, Cioffi M, Chandar V, Hoagland DA, Huang Y, Xiang J, Wang H, Lyden D, Borczuk A, Chen HJ, Studer L, Pan FC, Ho DD, tenOever BR, Evans T, Schwartz RE, Chen S. A Human Pluripotent Stem Cell-based Platform to Study SARS-CoV-2 Tropism and Model Virus Infection in Human Cells and Organoids. *Cell Stem Cell* 2020; **27**: 125-136.e7 [PMID: 32579880 DOI: 10.1016/j.stem.2020.06.015]

50 **Gianchandani R**, Esfandiari NH, Ang L, Iyengar J, Knotts S, Choksi P, Pop-Busui R. Managing Hyperglycemia in the COVID-19 Inflammatory Storm. *Diabetes* 2020; **69**: 2048-2053 [PMID: 32778570 DOI: 10.2337/dbi20-0022]

51 **Barrett CE**, Koyama AK, Alvarez P, Chow W, Lundeen EA, Perrine CG, Pavkov ME, Rolka DB, Wiltz JL, Bull-Otterson L, Gray S, Boehmer TK, Gundlapalli AV, Siegel DA, Kompaniyets L, Goodman AB, Mahon BE, Tauxe RV, Remley K, Saydah S. Risk for Newly Diagnosed Diabetes >30 Days After SARS-CoV-2 Infection Among Persons Aged <18 Years - United States, March 1, 2020-June 28, 2021. *MMWR Morb Mortal Wkly Rep* 2022; **71**: 59-65 [PMID: 35025851 DOI: 10.15585/mmwr.mm7102e2]

52 **McKeigue PM**, McGurnaghan S, Blackbourn L, Bath LE, McAllister DA, Caparrotta TM, Wild SH, Wood SN, Stockton D, Colhoun HM. Relation of Incident Type 1 Diabetes to Recent COVID-19 Infection: Cohort Study Using e-Health Record Linkage in Scotland. *Diabetes Care* 2022 [PMID: 35880797 DOI: 10.2337/DC22-0385]

53 **Rezel-Potts E**, Douiri A, Sun X, Chowienczyk PJ, Shah AM, Gulliford MC. Cardiometabolic outcomes up to 12 months after COVID-19 infection. A matched cohort study in the UK. *PLoS Med* 2022; **19**: e1004052 [PMID: 35853019 DOI: 10.1371/journal.pmed.1004052]

54 **Merad M**, Martin JC. Author Correction: Pathological inflammation in patients with COVID-19: a key role for monocytes and macrophages. *Nat Rev Immunol* 2020; **20**: 448 [PMID: 32488203 DOI: 10.1038/s41577-020-0353-y]

55 **Mehta P**, McAuley DF, Brown M, Sanchez E, Tattersall RS, Manson JJ; HLH Across Speciality Collaboration, UK. COVID-19: consider cytokine storm syndromes and immunosuppression. *Lancet* 2020; **395**: 1033-1034 [PMID: 32192578 DOI: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30628-0]

56 **Schulert GS**, Grom AA. Pathogenesis of macrophage activation syndrome and potential for cytokine- directed therapies. *Annu Rev Med* 2015; **66**: 145-159 [PMID: 25386930 DOI: 10.1146/annurev-med-061813-012806]

57 **Sang Y**, Miller LC, Blecha F. Macrophage Polarization in Virus-Host Interactions. *J Clin Cell Immunol* 2015; **6** [PMID: 26213635 DOI: 10.4172/2155-9899.1000311]

58 **Melvin WJ**, Audu CO, Davis FM, Sharma SB, Joshi A, DenDekker A, Wolf S, Barrett E, Mangum K, Zhou X, Bame M, Ruan A, Obi A, Kunkel SL, Moore BB, Gallagher KA. Coronavirus induces diabetic macrophage-mediated inflammation *via* SETDB2. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 2021; **118** [PMID: 34479991 DOI: 10.1073/pnas.2101071118]

59 **Targher G**, Zenari L, Bertolini L, Muggeo M, Zoppini G. Elevated levels of interleukin-6 in young adults with type 1 diabetes without clinical evidence of microvascular and macrovascular complications. *Diabetes Care* 2001; **24**: 956-957 [PMID: 11347765 DOI: 10.2337/DIACARE.24.5.956]

60 **Alexandraki KI**, Piperi C, Ziakas PD, Apostolopoulos NV, Makrilakis K, Syriou V, Diamanti-Kandarakis E, Kaltsas G, Kalofoutis A. Cytokine secretion in long-standing diabetes mellitus type 1 and 2: associations with low-grade systemic inflammation. *J Clin Immunol* 2008; **28**: 314-321 [PMID: 18224429 DOI: 10.1007/s10875-007-9164-1]

61 **Hodgson K**, Morris J, Bridson T, Govan B, Rush C, Ketheesan N. Immunological mechanisms contributing to the double burden of diabetes and intracellular bacterial infections. *Immunology* 2015; **144**: 171-185 [PMID: 25262977 DOI: 10.1111/imm.12394]

62 **Mozafari N**, Azadi S, Mehdi-Alamdarlou S, Ashrafi H, Azadi A. Inflammation: A bridge between diabetes and COVID-19, and possible management with sitagliptin. *Med Hypotheses* 2020; **143**: 110111 [PMID: 32721805 DOI: 10.1016/j.mehy.2020.110111]

63 **George TP**, Joy SS, Rafiullah M, Siddiqui K. Cytokines Involved in COVID-19 Patients with Diabetes: A Systematic Review. *Curr Diabetes Rev* 2023; **19**: 18-28 [PMID: 35040414 DOI: 10.2174/1573399818666220118100743]

64 **Cole JB**, Florez JC. Genetics of diabetes mellitus and diabetes complications. *Nat Rev Nephrol* 2020; **16**: 377-390 [PMID: 32398868 DOI: 10.1038/s41581-020-0278-5]

65 **Brownlee M**. Biochemistry and molecular cell biology of diabetic complications. *Nature* 2001; **414**: 813-820 [PMID: 11742414 DOI: 10.1038/414813a]

66 **Robertson CC**, Rich SS. Genetics of type 1 diabetes. *Curr Opin Genet Dev* 2018; **50**: 7-16 [PMID: 29453110 DOI: 10.1016/j.gde.2018.01.006]

67 **Barrett JC**, Clayton DG, Concannon P, Akolkar B, Cooper JD, Erlich HA, Julier C, Morahan G, Nerup J, Nierras C, Plagnol V, Pociot F, Schuilenburg H, Smyth DJ, Stevens H, Todd JA, Walker NM, Rich SS; Type 1 Diabetes Genetics Consortium. Genome-wide association study and meta-analysis find that over 40 loci affect risk of type 1 diabetes. *Nat Genet* 2009; **41**: 703-707 [PMID: 19430480 DOI: 10.1038/ng.381]

68 **Noble JA**, Erlich HA. Genetics of type 1 diabetes. *Cold Spring Harb Perspect Med* 2012; **2**: a007732 [PMID: 22315720 DOI: 10.1101/cshperspect.a007732]

69 **Onengut-Gumuscu S**, Chen WM, Burren O, Cooper NJ, Quinlan AR, Mychaleckyj JC, Farber E, Bonnie JK, Szpak M, Schofield E, Achuthan P, Guo H, Fortune MD, Stevens H, Walker NM, Ward LD, Kundaje A, Kellis M, Daly MJ, Barrett JC, Cooper JD, Deloukas P; Type 1 Diabetes Genetics Consortium, Todd JA, Wallace C, Concannon P, Rich SS. Fine mapping of type 1 diabetes susceptibility loci and evidence for colocalization of causal variants with lymphoid gene enhancers. *Nat Genet* 2015; **47**: 381-386 [PMID: 25751624 DOI: 10.1038/ng.3245]

70 **Ge Y**, Onengut-Gumuscu S, Quinlan AR, Mackey AJ, Wright JA, Buckner JH, Habib T, Rich SS, Concannon P. Targeted Deep Sequencing in Multiple-Affected Sibships of European Ancestry Identifies Rare Deleterious Variants in PTPN22 That Confer Risk for Type 1 Diabetes. *Diabetes* 2016; **65**: 794-802 [PMID: 26631741 DOI: 10.2337/db15-0322]

71 **Mahajan A**, Wessel J, Willems SM, Zhao W, Robertson NR, Chu AY, Gan W, Kitajima H, Taliun D, Rayner NW, Guo X, Lu Y, Li M, Jensen RA, Hu Y, Huo S, Lohman KK, Zhang W, Cook JP, Prins BP, Flannick J, Grarup N, Trubetskoy VV, Kravic J, Kim YJ, Rybin DV, Yaghootkar H, Müller-Nurasyid M, Meidtner K, Li-Gao R, Varga TV, Marten J, Li J, Smith AV, An P, Ligthart S, Gustafsson S, Malerba G, Demirkan A, Tajes JF, Steinthorsdottir V, Wuttke M, Lecoeur C, Preuss M, Bielak LF, Graff M, Highland HM, Justice AE, Liu DJ, Marouli E, Peloso GM, Warren HR; ExomeBP Consortium; MAGIC Consortium; GIANT Consortium, Afaq S, Afzal S, Ahlqvist E, Almgren P, Amin N, Bang LB, Bertoni AG, Bombieri C, Bork-Jensen J, Brandslund I, Brody JA, Burtt NP, Canouil M, Chen YI, Cho YS, Christensen C, Eastwood SV, Eckardt KU, Fischer K, Gambaro G, Giedraitis V, Grove ML, de Haan HG, Hackinger S, Hai Y, Han S, Tybjærg-Hansen A, Hivert MF, Isomaa B, Jäger S, Jørgensen ME, Jørgensen T, Käräjämäki A, Kim BJ, Kim SS, Koistinen HA, Kovacs P, Kriebel J, Kronenberg F, Läll K, Lange LA, Lee JJ, Lehne B, Li H, Lin KH, Linneberg A, Liu CT, Liu J, Loh M, Mägi R, Mamakou V, McKean-Cowdin R, Nadkarni G, Neville M, Nielsen SF, Ntalla I, Peyser PA, Rathmann W, Rice K, Rich SS, Rode L, Rolandsson O, Schönherr S, Selvin E, Small KS, Stančáková A, Surendran P, Taylor KD, Teslovich TM, Thorand B, Thorleifsson G, Tin A, Tönjes A, Varbo A, Witte DR, Wood AR, Yajnik P, Yao J, Yengo L, Young R, Amouyel P, Boeing H, Boerwinkle E, Bottinger EP, Chowdhury R, Collins FS, Dedoussis G, Dehghan A, Deloukas P, Ferrario MM, Ferrières J, Florez JC, Frossard P, Gudnason V, Harris TB, Heckbert SR, Howson JMM, Ingelsson M, Kathiresan S, Kee F, Kuusisto J, Langenberg C, Launer LJ, Lindgren CM, Männistö S, Meitinger T, Melander O, Mohlke KL, Moitry M, Morris AD, Murray AD, de Mutsert R, Orho-Melander M, Owen KR, Perola M, Peters A, Province MA, Rasheed A, Ridker PM, Rivadineira F, Rosendaal FR, Rosengren AH, Salomaa V, Sheu WH, Sladek R, Smith BH, Strauch K, Uitterlinden AG, Varma R, Willer CJ, Blüher M, Butterworth AS, Chambers JC, Chasman DI, Danesh J, van Duijn C, Dupuis J, Franco OH, Franks PW, Froguel P, Grallert H, Groop L, Han BG, Hansen T, Hattersley AT, Hayward C, Ingelsson E, Kardia SLR, Karpe F, Kooner JS, Köttgen A, Kuulasmaa K, Laakso M, Lin X, Lind L, Liu Y, Loos RJF, Marchini J, Metspalu A, Mook-Kanamori D, Nordestgaard BG, Palmer CNA, Pankow JS, Pedersen O, Psaty BM, Rauramaa R, Sattar N, Schulze MB, Soranzo N, Spector TD, Stefansson K, Stumvoll M, Thorsteinsdottir U, Tuomi T, Tuomilehto J, Wareham NJ, Wilson JG, Zeggini E, Scott RA, Barroso I, Frayling TM, Goodarzi MO, Meigs JB, Boehnke M, Saleheen D, Morris AP, Rotter JI, McCarthy MI. Refining the accuracy of validated target identification through coding variant fine-mapping in type 2 diabetes. *Nat Genet* 2018; **50**: 559-571 [PMID: 29632382 DOI: 10.1038/s41588-018-0084-1]

72 **Fajans SS**, Bell GI. MODY: history, genetics, pathophysiology, and clinical decision making. *Diabetes Care* 2011; **34**: 1878-1884 [PMID: 21788644 DOI: 10.2337/dc11-0035]

73 **Salem RM**, Todd JN, Sandholm N, Cole JB, Chen WM, Andrews D, Pezzolesi MG, McKeigue PM, Hiraki LT, Qiu C, Nair V, Di Liao C, Cao JJ, Valo E, Onengut-Gumuscu S, Smiles AM, McGurnaghan SJ, Haukka JK, Harjutsalo V, Brennan EP, van Zuydam N, Ahlqvist E, Doyle R, Ahluwalia TS, Lajer M, Hughes MF, Park J, Skupien J, Spiliopoulou A, Liu A, Menon R, Boustany-Kari CM, Kang HM, Nelson RG, Klein R, Klein BE, Lee KE, Gao X, Mauer M, Maestroni S, Caramori ML, de Boer IH, Miller RG, Guo J, Boright AP, Tregouet D, Gyorgy B, Snell-Bergeon JK, Maahs DM, Bull SB, Canty AJ, Palmer CNA, Stechemesser L, Paulweber B, Weitgasser R, Sokolovska J, Rovīte V, Pīrāgs V, Prakapiene E, Radzeviciene L, Verkauskiene R, Panduru NM, Groop LC, McCarthy MI, Gu HF, Möllsten A, Falhammar H, Brismar K, Martin F, Rossing P, Costacou T, Zerbini G, Marre M, Hadjadj S, McKnight AJ, Forsblom C, McKay G, Godson C, Maxwell AP, Kretzler M, Susztak K, Colhoun HM, Krolewski A, Paterson AD, Groop PH, Rich SS, Hirschhorn JN, Florez JC; SUMMIT Consortium, DCCT/EDIC Research Group, GENIE Consortium. Genome-Wide Association Study of Diabetic Kidney Disease Highlights Biology Involved in Glomerular Basement Membrane Collagen. *J Am Soc Nephrol* 2019; **30**: 2000-2016 [PMID: 31537649 DOI: 10.1681/ASN.2019030218]

74 **Longo I**, Porcedda P, Mari F, Giachino D, Meloni I, Deplano C, Brusco A, Bosio M, Massella L, Lavoratti G, Roccatello D, Frascá G, Mazzucco G, Muda AO, Conti M, Fasciolo F, Arrondel C, Heidet L, Renieri A, De Marchi M. COL4A3/COL4A4 mutations: from familial hematuria to autosomal-dominant or recessive Alport syndrome. *Kidney Int* 2002; **61**: 1947-1956 [PMID: 12028435 DOI: 10.1046/j.1523-1755.2002.00379.x]

75 Clustering of long-term complications in families with diabetes in the diabetes control and complications trial. The Diabetes Control and Complications Trial Research Group. *Diabetes* 1997; **46**: 1829-1839 [PMID: 9356033 DOI: 10.2337/diab.46.11.1829]

76 **Burdon KP**, Fogarty RD, Shen W, Abhary S, Kaidonis G, Appukuttan B, Hewitt AW, Sharma S, Daniell M, Essex RW, Chang JH, Klebe S, Lake SR, Pal B, Jenkins A, Govindarjan G, Sundaresan P, Lamoureux EL, Ramasamy K, Pefkianaki M, Hykin PG, Petrovsky N, Brown MA, Gillies MC, Craig JE. Genome-wide association study for sight-threatening diabetic retinopathy reveals association with genetic variation near the GRB2 gene. *Diabetologia* 2015; **58**: 2288-2297 [PMID: 26188370 DOI: 10.1007/s00125-015-3697-2]

77 **Meng W**, Deshmukh HA, van Zuydam NR, Liu Y, Donnelly LA, Zhou K; Wellcome Trust Case Control Consortium 2 (WTCCC2); Surrogate Markers for Micro- and Macro-Vascular Hard Endpoints for Innovative Diabetes Tools (SUMMIT) Study Group, Morris AD, Colhoun HM, Palmer CN, Smith BH. A genome-wide association study suggests an association of Chr8p21.3 (GFRA2) with diabetic neuropathic pain. *Eur J Pain* 2015; **19**: 392-399 [PMID: 24974787 DOI: 10.1002/ejp.560]

78 **Meng W**, Deshmukh HA, Donnelly LA; Wellcome Trust Case Control Consortium 2 (WTCCC2); Surrogate markers for Micro- and Macro-vascular hard endpoints for Innovative diabetes Tools (SUMMIT) study group, Torrance N, Colhoun HM, Palmer CN, Smith BH. A Genome-wide Association Study Provides Evidence of Sex-specific Involvement of

Chr1p35.1 (ZSCAN20-TLR12P) and Chr8p23.1 (HMGB1P46) With Diabetic Neuropathic Pain. *EBioMedicine* 2015; **2**: 1386-1393 [PMID: 26629533 DOI: 10.1016/j.ebiom.2015.08.001]

79 **Velavan TP**, Pallerla SR, Rüter J, Augustin Y, Kremsner PG, Krishna S, Meyer CG. Host genetic factors determining COVID-19 susceptibility and severity. *EBioMedicine* 2021; **72**: 103629 [PMID: 34655949 DOI: 10.1016/j.ebiom.2021.103629]

80 **Wang W**, Zhang W, Zhang J, He J, Zhu F. Distribution of HLA allele frequencies in 82 Chinese individuals with coronavirus disease-2019 (COVID-19). *HLA* 2020; **96**: 194-196 [PMID: 32424945 DOI: 10.1111/tan.13941]

81 **Novelli A**, Andreani M, Biancolella M, Liberatoscioli L, Passarelli C, Colona VL, Rogliani P, Leonardis F, Campana A, Carsetti R, Andreoni M, Bernardini S, Novelli G, Locatelli F. HLA allele frequencies and susceptibility to COVID-19 in a group of 99 Italian patients. *HLA* 2020; **96**: 610-614 [PMID: 32827207 DOI: 10.1111/tan.14047]

82 **Amoroso A**, Magistroni P, Vespasiano F, Bella A, Bellino S, Puoti F, Alizzi S, Vaisitti T, Boros S, Grossi PA, Trapani S, Lombardini L, Pezzotti P, Deaglio S, Brusaferro S, Cardillo M; Italian Network of Regional Transplant Coordinating Centers. HLA and AB0 Polymorphisms May Influence SARS-CoV-2 Infection and COVID-19 Severity. *Transplantation* 2021; **105**: 193-200 [PMID: 33141807 DOI: 10.1097/TP.0000000000003507]

83 **Wang F**, Huang S, Gao R, Zhou Y, Lai C, Li Z, Xian W, Qian X, Huang Y, Tang Q, Liu P, Chen R, Liu R, Li X, Tong X, Zhou X, Bai Y, Duan G, Zhang T, Xu X, Wang J, Yang H, Liu S, He Q, Jin X, Liu L. Initial whole-genome sequencing and analysis of the host genetic contribution to COVID-19 severity and susceptibility. *Cell Discov* 2020; **6**: 83 [PMID: 33298875 DOI: 10.1038/s41421-020-00231-4]

84 **Littera R**, Campagna M, Deidda S, Angioni G, Cipri S, Melis M, Firinu D, Santus S, Lai A, Porcella R, Lai S, Rassu S, Scioscia R, Meloni F, Schirru D, Cordeddu W, Kowalik MA, Serra M, Ragatzu P, Carta MG, Del Giacco S, Restivo A, Orrù S, Palimodde A, Perra R, Orrù G, Conti M, Balestrieri C, Serra G, Onali S, Marongiu F, Perra A, Chessa L. Human Leukocyte Antigen Complex and Other Immunogenetic and Clinical Factors Influence Susceptibility or Protection to SARS-CoV-2 Infection and Severity of the Disease Course. The Sardinian Experience. *Front Immunol* 2020; **11**: 605688 [PMID: 33343579 DOI: 10.3389/fimmu.2020.605688]

85 **Strafella C**, Caputo V, Termine A, Barati S, Caltagirone C, Giardina E, Cascella R. Investigation of Genetic Variations of IL6 and IL6R as Potential Prognostic and Pharmacogenetics Biomarkers: Implications for COVID-19 and Neuroinflammatory Disorders. *Life (Basel)* 2020; **10** [PMID: 33339153 DOI: 10.3390/life10120351]

86 **Zhang Q**, Bastard P, Liu Z, Le Pen J, Moncada-Velez M, Chen J, Ogishi M, Sabli IKD, Hodeib S, Korol C, Rosain J, Bilguvar K, Ye J, Bolze A, Bigio B, Yang R, Arias AA, Zhou Q, Zhang Y, Onodi F, Korniotis S, Karpf L, Philippot Q, Chbihi M, Bonnet-Madin L, Dorgham K, Smith N, Schneider WM, Razooky BS, Hoffmann HH, Michailidis E, Moens L, Han JE, Lorenzo L, Bizien L, Meade P, Neehus AL, Ugurbil AC, Corneau A, Kerner G, Zhang P, Rapaport F, Seeleuthner Y, Manry J, Masson C, Schmitt Y, Schlüter A, Le Voyer T, Khan T, Li J, Fellay J, Roussel L, Shahrooei M, Alosaimi MF, Mansouri D, Al-Saud H, Al-Mulla F, Almourfi F, Al-Muhsen SZ, Alsohime F, Al Turki S, Hasanato R, van de Beek D, Biondi A, Bettini LR, D'Angio' M, Bonfanti P, Imberti L, Sottini A, Paghera S, Quiros-Roldan E, Rossi C, Oler AJ, Tompkins MF, Alba C, Vandernoot I, Goffard JC, Smits G, Migeotte I, Haerynck F, Soler-Palacin P, Martin-Nalda A, Colobran R, Morange PE, Keles S, Çölkesen F, Ozcelik T, Yasar KK, Senoglu S, Karabela ŞN, Rodríguez-Gallego C, Novelli G, Hraiech S, Tandjaoui-Lambiotte Y, Duval X, Laouénan C; COVID-STORM Clinicians; COVID Clinicians; Imagine COVID Group; French COVID Cohort Study Group; CoV-Contact Cohort; Amsterdam UMC Covid-19 Biobank; COVID Human Genetic Effort; NIAID-USUHS/TAGC COVID Immunity Group, Snow AL, Dalgard CL, Milner JD, Vinh DC, Mogensen TH, Marr N, Spaan AN, Boisson B, Boisson-Dupuis S, Bustamante J, Puel A, Ciancanelli MJ, Meyts I, Maniatis T, Soumelis V, Amara A, Nussenzweig M, García-Sastre A, Krammer F, Pujol A, Duffy D, Lifton RP, Zhang SY, Gorochov G, Béziat V, Jouanguy E, Sancho-Shimizu V, Rice CM, Abel L, Notarangelo LD, Cobat A, Su HC, Casanova JL. Inborn errors of type I IFN immunity in patients with life-threatening COVID-19. *Science* 2020; **370** [PMID: 32972995 DOI: 10.1126/science.abd4570]

87 **Fallerini C**, Daga S, Mantovani S, Benetti E, Picchiotti N, Francisci D, Paciosi F, Schiaroli E, Baldassarri M, Fava F, Palmieri M, Ludovisi S, Castelli F, Quiros-Roldan E, Vaghi M, Rusconi S, Siano M, Bandini M, Spiga O, Capitani K, Furini S, Mari F; GEN-COVID Multicenter Study, Renieri A, Mondelli MU, Frullanti E. Association of Toll-like receptor 7 variants with life-threatening COVID-19 disease in males: findings from a nested case-control study. *Elife* 2021; **10** [PMID: 33650967 DOI: 10.7554/eLife.67569]

88 **Hoffmann M**, Kleine-Weber H, Schroeder S, Krüger N, Herrler T, Erichsen S, Schiergens TS, Herrler G, Wu NH, Nitsche A, Müller MA, Drosten C, Pöhlmann S. SARS-CoV-2 Cell Entry Depends on ACE2 and TMPRSS2 and Is Blocked by a Clinically Proven Protease Inhibitor. *Cell* 2020; **181**: 271-280.e8 [PMID: 32142651 DOI: 10.1016/j.cell.2020.02.052]

89 **Monticelli M**, Hay Mele B, Benetti E, Fallerini C, Baldassarri M, Furini S, Frullanti E, Mari F, Andreotti G, Cubellis MV, Renieri A; Gen-Covid Multicenter Study. Protective Role of a TMPRSS2 Variant on Severe COVID-19 Outcome in Young Males and Elderly Women. *Genes (Basel)* 2021; **12** [PMID: 33921689 DOI: 10.3390/genes12040596]

90 **Martínez-Gómez LE**, Herrera-López B, Martinez-Armenta C, Ortega-Peña S, Camacho-Rea MDC, Suarez-Ahedo C, Vázquez-Cárdenas P, Vargas-Alarcón G, Rojas-Velasco G, Fragoso JM, Vidal-Vázquez P, Ramírez-Hinojosa JP, Rodríguez-Sánchez Y, Barrón-Díaz D, Moreno ML, Martínez-Ruiz FJ, Zayago-Angeles DM, Mata-Miranda MM, Vázquez-Zapién GJ, Martínez-Cuazitl A, Barajas-Galicia E, Bustamante-Silva L, Zazueta-Arroyo D, Rodríguez-Pérez JM, Hernández-González O, Coronado-Zarco R, Lucas-Tenorio V, Franco-Cendejas R, López-Jácome LE, Vázquez-Juárez RC, Magaña JJ, Cruz-Ramos M, Granados J, Hernández-Doño S, Delgado-Saldivar D, Ramos-Tavera L, Coronado-Zarco I, Guajardo-Salinas G, Muñoz-Valle JF, Pineda C, Martínez-Nava GA, López-Reyes A. ACE and ACE2 Gene Variants Are Associated With Severe Outcomes of COVID-19 in Men. *Front Immunol* 2022; **13**: 812940 [PMID: 35250987 DOI: 10.3389/fimmu.2022.812940]

91 **Vadgama N**, Kreymerman A, Campbell J, Shamardina O, Brugger C; Research Consortium GE, Deaconescu AM, Lee RT, Penkett CJ, Gifford CA, Mercola M, Nasir J, Karakikes I. SARS-CoV-2 Susceptibility and ACE2 Gene Variations Within Diverse Ethnic Backgrounds. *Front Genet* 2022; **13**: 888025 [PMID: 35571054 DOI: 10.3389/fgene.2022.888025]

92 **Severe Covid-19 GWAS Group**, Ellinghaus D, Degenhardt F, Bujanda L, Buti M, Albillos A, Invernizzi P, Fernández J, Prati D, Baselli G, Asselta R, Grimsrud MM, Milani C, Aziz F, Kässens J, May S, Wendorff M, Wienbrandt L,

Uellendahl-Werth F, Zheng T, Yi X, de Pablo R, Chercoles AG, Palom A, Garcia-Fernandez AE, Rodriguez-Frias F, Zanella A, Bandera A, Protti A, Aghemo A, Lleo A, Biondi A, Caballero-Garralda A, Gori A, Tanck A, Carreras Nolla A, Latiano A, Fracanzani AL, Peschuck A, Julià A, Pesenti A, Voza A, Jiménez D, Mateos B, Nafria Jimenez B, Quereda C, Paccapelo C, Gassner C, Angelini C, Cea C, Solier A, Pestaña D, Muñiz-Diaz E, Sandoval E, Paraboschi EM, Navas E, García Sánchez F, Ceriotti F, Martinelli-Boneschi F, Peyvandi F, Blasi F, Téllez L, Blanco-Grau A, Hemmrich-Stanisak G, Grasselli G, Costantino G, Cardamone G, Foti G, Aneli S, Kurihara H, ElAbd H, My I, Galván-Femenia I, Martín J, Erdmann J, Ferrusquía-Acosta J, Garcia-Etxebarria K, Izquierdo-Sanchez L, Bettini LR, Sumoy L, Terranova L, Moreira L, Santoro L, Scudeller L, Mesonero F, Roade L, Rühlemann MC, Schaefer M, Carrabba M, Riveiro-Barciela M, Figuera Basso ME, Valsecchi MG, Hernandez-Tejero M, Acosta-Herrera M, D'Angiò M, Baldini M, Cazzaniga M, Schulzky M, Cecconi M, Wittig M, Ciccarelli M, Rodríguez-Gandía M, Bocciolone M, Miozzo M, Montano N, Braun N, Sacchi N, Martínez N, Özer O, Palmieri O, Faverio P, Preatoni P, Bonfanti P, Omodei P, Tentorio P, Castro P, Rodrigues PM, Blandino Ortiz A, de Cid R, Ferrer R, Gualtierotti R, Nieto R, Goerg S, Badalamenti S, Marsal S, Matullo G, Pelusi S, Juzenas S, Aliberti S, Monzani V, Moreno V, Wesse T, Lenz TL, Pumarola T, Rimoldi V, Bosari S, Albrecht W, Peter W, Romero-Gómez M, D'Amato M, Duga S, Banales JM, Hov JR, Folseraas T, Valenti L, Franke A, Karlsen TH. Genomewide Association Study of Severe Covid-19 with Respiratory Failure. *N Engl J Med* 2020; **383**: 1522-1534 [PMID: 32558485 DOI: 10.1056/NEJMoa2020283]

93 **Pairo-Castineira E**, Clohisey S, Klaric L, Bretherick AD, Rawlik K, Pasko D, Walker S, Parkinson N, Fourman MH, Russell CD, Furniss J, Richmond A, Gountouna E, Wrobel N, Harrison D, Wang B, Wu Y, Meynert A, Griffiths F, Oosthuyzen W, Kousathanas A, Moutsianas L, Yang Z, Zhai R, Zheng C, Grimes G, Beale R, Millar J, Shih B, Keating S, Zechner M, Haley C, Porteous DJ, Hayward C, Yang J, Knight J, Summers C, Shankar-Hari M, Klenerman P, Turtle L, Ho A, Moore SC, Hinds C, Horby P, Nichol A, Maslove D, Ling L, McAuley D, Montgomery H, Walsh T, Pereira AC, Renieri A; GenOMICC Investigators; ISARIC4C Investigators; COVID-19 Human Genetics Initiative; 23andMe Investigators; BRACOVID Investigators; Gen-COVID Investigators, Shen X, Ponting CP, Fawkes A, Tenesa A, Caulfield M, Scott R, Rowan K, Murphy L, Openshaw PJM, Semple MG, Law A, Vitart V, Wilson JF, Baillie JK. Genetic mechanisms of critical illness in COVID-19. *Nature* 2021; **591**: 92-98 [PMID: 33307546 DOI: 10.1038/s41586-020-03065-y]

94 **COVID-19 Host Genetics Initiative**. Mapping the human genetic architecture of COVID-19. *Nature* 2021; **600**: 472-477 [PMID: 34237774 DOI: 10.1038/s41586-021-03767-x]

95 **Kuo CL**, Pilling LC, Atkins JL, Masoli JAH, Delgado J, Kuchel GA, Melzer D. APOE e4 Genotype Predicts Severe COVID-19 in the UK Biobank Community Cohort. *J Gerontol A Biol Sci Med Sci* 2020; **75**: 2231-2232 [PMID: 32451547 DOI: 10.1093/gerona/glaa131]

96 **Nalbandian A**, Sehgal K, Gupta A, Madhavan MV, McGroder C, Stevens JS, Cook JR, Nordvig AS, Shalev D, Sehrawat TS, Ahluwalia N, Bikdeli B, Dietz D, Der-Nigoghossian C, Liyanage-Don N, Rosner GF, Bernstein EJ, Mohan S, Beckley AA, Seres DS, Choueiri TK, Uriel N, Ausiello JC, Accili D, Freedberg DE, Baldwin M, Schwartz A, Brodie D, Garcia CK, Elkind MSV, Connors JM, Bilezikian JP, Landry DW, Wan EY. Post-acute COVID-19 syndrome. *Nat Med* 2021; **27**: 601-615 [PMID: 33753937 DOI: 10.1038/s41591-021-01283-z]

97 **SeyedAlinaghi S**, Afsahi AM, MohsseniPour M, Behnezhad F, Salehi MA, Barzegary A, Mirzapour P, Mehraeen E, Dadras O. Late Complications of COVID-19; a Systematic Review of Current Evidence. *Arch Acad Emerg Med* 2021; **9**: e14 [PMID: 33681819 DOI: 10.22037/AAEM.V9I1.1058]

98 **Sudre CH**, Murray B, Varsavsky T, Graham MS, Penfold RS, Bowyer RC, Pujol JC, Klaser K, Antonelli M, Canas LS, Molteni E, Modat M, Jorge Cardoso M, May A, Ganesh S, Davies R, Nguyen LH, Drew DA, Astley CM, Joshi AD, Merino J, Tsereteli N, Fall T, Gomez MF, Duncan EL, Menni C, Williams FMK, Franks PW, Chan AT, Wolf J, Ourselin S, Spector T, Steves CJ. Attributes and predictors of long COVID. *Nat Med* 2021; **27**: 626-631 [PMID: 33692530 DOI: 10.1038/s41591-021-01292-y]

99 **Carfì A**, Bernabei R, Landi F; Gemelli Against COVID-19 Post-Acute Care Study Group. Persistent Symptoms in Patients After Acute COVID-19. *JAMA* 2020; **324**: 603-605 [PMID: 32644129 DOI: 10.1001/jama.2020.12603]

100 **Chopra V**, Flanders SA, O'Malley M, Malani AN, Prescott HC. Sixty-Day Outcomes Among Patients Hospitalized With COVID-19. *Ann Intern Med* 2021; **174**: 576-578 [PMID: 33175566 DOI: 10.7326/M20-5661]

101 **Mandal S**, Barnett J, Brill SE, Brown JS, Denneny EK, Hare SS, Heightman M, Hillman TE, Jacob J, Jarvis HC, Lipman MCI, Naidu SB, Nair A, Porter JC, Tomlinson GS, Hurst JR; ARC Study Group. 'Long-COVID': a cross-sectional study of persisting symptoms, biomarker and imaging abnormalities following hospitalisation for COVID-19. *Thorax* 2021; **76**: 396-398 [PMID: 33172844 DOI: 10.1136/thoraxjnl-2020-215818]

102 **Martin-Villares C**, Perez Molina-Ramirez C, Bartolome-Benito M, Bernal-Sprekelsen M; COVID ORL ESP Collaborative Group (*). Outcome of 1890 tracheostomies for critical COVID-19 patients: a national cohort study in Spain. *Eur Arch Otorhinolaryngol* 2021; **278**: 1605-1612 [PMID: 32749607 DOI: 10.1007/s00405-020-06220-3]

103 **Zhao YM**, Shang YM, Song WB, Li QQ, Xie H, Xu QF, Jia JL, Li LM, Mao HL, Zhou XM, Luo H, Gao YF, Xu AG. Follow-up study of the pulmonary function and related physiological characteristics of COVID-19 survivors three months after recovery. *EClinicalMedicine* 2020; **25**: 100463 [PMID: 32838236 DOI: 10.1016/j.eclinm.2020.100463]

104 **Salem AM**, Al Khathlan N, Alharbi AF, Alghamdi T, AlDuilej S, Alghamdi M, Alfudhaili M, Alsunni A, Yar T, Latif R, Rafique N, Al Asoom L, Sabit H. The Long-Term Impact of COVID-19 Pneumonia on the Pulmonary Function of Survivors. *Int J Gen Med* 2021; **14**: 3271-3280 [PMID: 34267545 DOI: 10.2147/IJGM.S319436]

105 **Raj SR**, Arnold AC, Barboi A, Claydon VE, Limberg JK, Lucci VM, Numan M, Peltier A, Snapper H, Vernino S; American Autonomic Society. Long-COVID postural tachycardia syndrome: an American Autonomic Society statement. *Clin Auton Res* 2021; **31**: 365-368 [PMID: 33740207 DOI: 10.1007/s10286-021-00798-2]

106 **Helms J**, Tacquard C, Severac F, Leonard-Lorant I, Ohana M, Delabranche X, Merdji H, Clere-Jehl R, Schenck M, Fagot Gandet F, Fafi-Kremer S, Castelain V, Schneider F, Grunebaum L, Anglés-Cano E, Sattler L, Mertes PM, Meziani F; CRICS TRIGGERSEP Group (Clinical Research in Intensive Care and Sepsis Trial Group for Global Evaluation and Research in Sepsis). High risk of thrombosis in patients with severe SARS-CoV-2 infection: a multicenter prospective cohort study. *Intensive Care Med* 2020; **46**: 1089-1098 [PMID: 32367170 DOI: 10.1007/s00134-020-06062-x]

107 **Klok FA**, Kruip MJHA, van der Meer NJM, Arbous MS, Gommers D, Kant KM, Kaptein FHJ, van Paassen J, Stals MAM, Huisman MV, Endeman H. Confirmation of the high cumulative incidence of thrombotic complications in critically ill ICU patients with COVID-19: An updated analysis. *Thromb Res* 2020; **191**: 148-150 [PMID: 32381264 DOI: 10.1016/j.thromres.2020.04.041]

108 **Hadid T**, Kafri Z, Al-Katib A. Coagulation and anticoagulation in COVID-19. *Blood Rev* 2021; **47**: 100761 [PMID: 33067035 DOI: 10.1016/j.blre.2020.100761]

109 **Lazzaroni MG**, Piantoni S, Masneri S, Garrafa E, Martini G, Tincani A, Andreoli L, Franceschini F. Coagulation dysfunction in COVID-19: The interplay between inflammation, viral infection and the coagulation system. *Blood Rev* 2021; **46**: 100745 [PMID: 32868115 DOI: 10.1016/j.blre.2020.100745]

110 **Inspiration Investigators**, Sadeghipour P, Talasaz AH, Rashidi F, Sharif-Kashani B, Beigmohammadi MT, Farrokhpour M, Sezavar SH, Payandemehr P, Dabbagh A, Moghadam KG, Jamalkhani S, Khalili H, Yadollahzadeh M, Riahi T, Rezaeifar P, Tahamtan O, Matin S, Abedini A, Lookzadeh S, Rahmani H, Zoghi E, Mohammadi K, Abri H, Tabrizi S, Mousavian SM, Shahmirzaei S, Bakhshandeh H, Amin A, Rafiee F, Baghizadeh E, Mohebbi B, Parhizgar SE, Aliannejad R, Eslami V, Kashefizadeh A, Kakavand H, Hosseini SH, Shafaghi S, Ghazi SF, Najafi A, Jimenez D, Gupta A, Madhavan MV, Sethi SS, Parikh SA, Monreal M, Hadavand N, Hajighasemi A, Maleki M, Sadeghian S, Piazza G, Kirtane AJ, Van Tassell BW, Dobesh PP, Stone GW, Lip GYH, Krumholz HM, Goldhaber SZ, Bikdeli B. Effect of Intermediate-Dose vs Standard-Dose Prophylactic Anticoagulation on Thrombotic Events, Extracorporeal Membrane Oxygenation Treatment, or Mortality Among Patients With COVID-19 Admitted to the Intensive Care Unit: The INSPIRATION Randomized Clinical Trial. *JAMA* 2021; **325**: 1620-1630 [PMID: 33734299 DOI: 10.1001/jama.2021.4152]

111 **Paranjpe I**, Fuster V, Lala A, Russak AJ, Glicksberg BS, Levin MA, Charney AW, Narula J, Fayad ZA, Bagiella E, Zhao S, Nadkarni GN. Association of Treatment Dose Anticoagulation With In-Hospital Survival Among Hospitalized Patients With COVID-19. *J Am Coll Cardiol* 2020; **76**: 122-124 [PMID: 32387623 DOI: 10.1016/j.jacc.2020.05.001]

112 **Al-Samkari H**, Karp Leaf RS, Dzik WH, Carlson JCT, Fogerty AE, Waheed A, Goodarzi K, Bendapudi PK, Bornikova L, Gupta S, Leaf DE, Kuter DJ, Rosovsky RP. COVID-19 and coagulation: bleeding and thrombotic manifestations of SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Blood* 2020; **136**: 489-500 [PMID: 32492712 DOI: 10.1182/blood.2020006520]

113 **Huang C**, Huang L, Wang Y, Li X, Ren L, Gu X, Kang L, Guo L, Liu M, Zhou X, Luo J, Huang Z, Tu S, Zhao Y, Chen L, Xu D, Li Y, Li C, Peng L, Xie W, Cui D, Shang L, Fan G, Xu J, Wang G, Zhong J, Wang C, Wang J, Zhang D, Cao B. 6-month consequences of COVID-19 in patients discharged from hospital: a cohort study. *Lancet* 2021; **397**: 220-232 [PMID: 33428867 DOI: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)32656-8]

114 **Mikkelsen ME**, Christie JD, Lanken PN, Biester RC, Thompson BT, Bellamy SL, Localio AR, Demissie E, Hopkins RO, Angus DC. The adult respiratory distress syndrome cognitive outcomes study: long-term neuropsychological function in survivors of acute lung injury. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 2012; **185**: 1307-1315 [PMID: 22492988 DOI: 10.1164/rccm.201111-2025OC]

115 **Sachdeva M**, Gianotti R, Shah M, Bradanini L, Tosi D, Veraldi S, Ziv M, Leshem E, Dodiuk-Gad RP. Cutaneous manifestations of COVID-19: Report of three cases and a review of literature. *J Dermatol Sci* 2020; **98**: 75-81 [PMID: 32381430 DOI: 10.1016/j.jdermsci.2020.04.011]

116 **Mirza FN**, Malik AA, Omer SB, Sethi A. Dermatologic manifestations of COVID-19: a comprehensive systematic review. *Int J Dermatol* 2021; **60**: 418-450 [PMID: 33141443 DOI: 10.1111/ijd.15168]

117 **Killion L**, Beatty PE, Salim A. Rare cutaneous manifestation of COVID-19. *BMJ Case Rep* 2021; **14** [PMID: 33509895 DOI: 10.1136/bcr-2020-240863]

118 **Daneshgaran G**, Dubin DP, Gould DJ. Cutaneous Manifestations of COVID-19: An Evidence-Based Review. *Am J Clin Dermatol* 2020; **21**: 627-639 [PMID: 32865778 DOI: 10.1007/s40257-020-00558-4]

119 **Nikolopoulou GB**, Maltezou HC. COVID-19 in Children: Where do we Stand? *Arch Med Res* 2022; **53**: 1-8 [PMID: 34311990 DOI: 10.1016/j.arcmed.2021.07.002]

120 **Godfred-Cato S**, Bryant B, Leung J, Oster ME, Conklin L, Abrams J, Roguski K, Wallace B, Prezzato E, Koumans EH, Lee EH, Geevarughese A, Lash MK, Reilly KH, Pulver WP, Thomas D, Feder KA, Hsu KK, Plipat N, Richardson G, Reid H, Lim S, Schmitz A, Pierce T, Hrapcak S, Datta D, Morris SB, Clarke K, Belay E; California MIS-C Response Team. COVID-19-Associated Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children - United States, March-July 2020. *MMWR Morb Mortal Wkly Rep* 2020; **69**: 1074-1080 [PMID: 32790663 DOI: 10.15585/mmwr.mm6932e2]

121 **Feldstein LR**, Tenforde MW, Friedman KG, Newhams M, Rose EB, Dapul H, Soma VL, Maddux AB, Mourani PM, Bowens C, Maamari M, Hall MW, Riggs BJ, Giuliano JS Jr, Singh AR, Li S, Kong M, Schuster JE, McLaughlin GE, Schwartz SP, Walker TC, Loftis LL, Hobbs CV, Halasa NB, Doymaz S, Babbitt CJ, Hume JR, Gertz SJ, Irby K, Clouser KN, Cvijanovich NZ, Bradford TT, Smith LS, Heidemann SM, Zackai SP, Wellnitz K, Nofziger RA, Horwitz SM, Carroll RW, Rowan CM, Tarquinio KM, Mack EH, Fitzgerald JC, Coates BM, Jackson AM, Young CC, Son MBF, Patel MM, Newburger JW, Randolph AG; Overcoming COVID-19 Investigators. Characteristics and Outcomes of US Children and Adolescents With Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children (MIS-C) Compared With Severe Acute COVID-19. *JAMA* 2021; **325**: 1074-1087 [PMID: 33625505 DOI: 10.1001/jama.2021.2091]

122 **Hoste L**, Van Paemel R, Haerynck F. Multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children related to COVID-19: a systematic review. *Eur J Pediatr* 2021; **180**: 2019-2034 [PMID: 33599835 DOI: 10.1007/s00431-021-03993-5]

123 **Payne AB**, Gilani Z, Godfred-Cato S, Belay ED, Feldstein LR, Patel MM, Randolph AG, Newhams M, Thomas D, Magleby R, Hsu K, Burns M, Dufort E, Maxted A, Pietrowski M, Longenberger A, Bidol S, Henderson J, Sosa L, Edmundson A, Tobin-D'Angelo M, Edison L, Heidemann S, Singh AR, Giuliano JS Jr, Kleinman LC, Tarquinio KM, Walsh RF, Fitzgerald JC, Clouser KN, Gertz SJ, Carroll RW, Carroll CL, Hoots BE, Reed C, Dahlgren FS, Oster ME, Pierce TJ, Curns AT, Langley GE, Campbell AP; MIS-C Incidence Authorship Group, Balachandran N, Murray TS, Burkholder C, Brancard T, Lifshitz J, Leach D, Charpie I, Tice C, Coffin SE, Perella D, Jones K, Marohn KL, Yager PH, Fernandes ND, Flori HR, Koncicki ML, Walker KS, Di Pentima MC, Li S, Horwitz SM, Gaur S, Coffey DC, Harwayne-Gidansky I, Hymes SR, Thomas NJ, Ackerman KG, Cholette JM. Incidence of Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children Among US Persons Infected With SARS-CoV-2. *JAMA Netw Open* 2021; **4**: e2116420 [PMID: 34110391 DOI: 10.1001/jamanetworkopen.2021.16420]

124 **Feldstein LR**, Rose EB, Horwitz SM, Collins JP, Newhams MM, Son MBF, Newburger JW, Kleinman LC, Heidemann SM, Martin AA, Singh AR, Li S, Tarquinio KM, Jaggi P, Oster ME, Zackai SP, Gillen J, Ratner AJ, Walsh RF, Fitzgerald JC, Keenaghan MA, Alharash H, Doymaz S, Clouser KN, Giuliano JS Jr, Gupta A, Parker RM, Maddux AB, Havalad V, Ramsingh S, Bukulmez H, Bradford TT, Smith LS, Tenforde MW, Carroll CL, Riggs BJ, Gertz SJ, Daube A, Lansell A, Coronado Munoz A, Hobbs CV, Marohn KL, Halasa NB, Patel MM, Randolph AG; Overcoming COVID-19 Investigators; CDC COVID-19 Response Team. Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in U.S. Children and Adolescents. *N Engl J Med* 2020; **383**: 334-346 [PMID: 32598831 DOI: 10.1056/NEJMoa2021680]

125 **Singh AK**, Khunti K. COVID-19 and Diabetes. *Annu Rev Med* 2022; **73**: 129-147 [PMID: 34379444 DOI: 10.1146/annurev-med-042220-011857]

126 **Unnikrishnan R**, Misra A. Diabetes and COVID19: a bidirectional relationship. *Nutr Diabetes* 2021; **11**: 21 [PMID: 34168110 DOI: 10.1038/s41387-021-00163-2]

127 **Rubino F**, Amiel SA, Zimmet P, Alberti G, Bornstein S, Eckel RH, Mingrone G, Boehm B, Cooper ME, Chai Z, Del Prato S, Ji L, Hopkins D, Herman WH, Khunti K, Mbanya JC, Renard E. New-Onset Diabetes in Covid-19. *N Engl J Med* 2020; **383**: 789-790 [PMID: 32530585 DOI: 10.1056/NEJMc2018688]

128 **Robbins-Juarez SY**, Qian L, King KL, Stevens JS, Husain SA, Radhakrishnan J, Mohan S. Outcomes for Patients With COVID-19 and Acute Kidney Injury: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis. *Kidney Int Rep* 2020; **5**: 1149-1160 [PMID: 32775814 DOI: 10.1016/j.ekir.2020.06.013]

129 **Su H**, Yang M, Wan C, Yi LX, Tang F, Zhu HY, Yi F, Yang HC, Fogo AB, Nie X, Zhang C. Renal histopathological analysis of 26 postmortem findings of patients with COVID-19 in China. *Kidney Int* 2020; **98**: 219-227 [PMID: 32327202 DOI: 10.1016/j.kint.2020.04.003]

130 **Velez JCQ**, Caza T, Larsen CP. COVAN is the new HIVAN: the re-emergence of collapsing glomerulopathy with COVID-19. *Nat Rev Nephrol* 2020; **16**: 565-567 [PMID: 32753739 DOI: 10.1038/s41581-020-0332-3]

131 **Jhaveri KD**, Meir LR, Flores Chang BS, Parikh R, Wanchoo R, Barilla-LaBarca ML, Bijol V, Hajizadeh N. Thrombotic microangiopathy in a patient with COVID-19. *Kidney Int* 2020; **98**: 509-512 [PMID: 32525010 DOI: 10.1016/j.kint.2020.05.025]

132 **Peleg Y**, Kudose S, D'Agati V, Siddall E, Ahmad S, Nickolas T, Kisselev S, Gharavi A, Canetta P. Acute Kidney Injury Due to Collapsing Glomerulopathy Following COVID-19 Infection. *Kidney Int Rep* 2020; **5**: 940-945 [PMID: 32346659 DOI: 10.1016/j.ekir.2020.04.017]

133 **Kudose S**, Batal I, Santoriello D, Xu K, Barasch J, Peleg Y, Canetta P, Ratner LE, Marasa M, Gharavi AG, Stokes MB, Markowitz GS, D'Agati VD. Kidney Biopsy Findings in Patients with COVID-19. *J Am Soc Nephrol* 2020; **31**: 1959-1968 [PMID: 32680910 DOI: 10.1681/ASN.2020060802]

134 **Sharma P**, Uppal NN, Wanchoo R, Shah HH, Yang Y, Parikh R, Khanin Y, Madireddy V, Larsen CP, Jhaveri KD, Bijol V; Northwell Nephrology COVID-19 Research Consortium. COVID-19-Associated Kidney Injury: A Case Series of Kidney Biopsy Findings. *J Am Soc Nephrol* 2020; **31**: 1948-1958 [PMID: 32660970 DOI: 10.1681/ASN.2020050699]

135 **Golmai P**, Larsen CP, DeVita MV, Wahl SJ, Weins A, Rennke HG, Bijol V, Rosenstock JL. Histopathologic and Ultrastructural Findings in Postmortem Kidney Biopsy Material in 12 Patients with AKI and COVID-19. *J Am Soc Nephrol* 2020; **31**: 1944-1947 [PMID: 32675304 DOI: 10.1681/ASN.2020050683]

136 **Santoriello D**, Khairallah P, Bomback AS, Xu K, Kudose S, Batal I, Barasch J, Radhakrishnan J, D'Agati V, Markowitz G. Postmortem Kidney Pathology Findings in Patients with COVID-19. *J Am Soc Nephrol* 2020; **31**: 2158-2167 [PMID: 32727719 DOI: 10.1681/ASN.2020050744]

137 **Ali F**, Elserafy M, Alkordi MH, Amin M. ACE2 coding variants in different populations and their potential impact on SARS-CoV-2 binding affinity. *Biochem Biophys Rep* 2020; **24**: 100798 [PMID: 32844124 DOI: 10.1016/j.bbrep.2020.100798]

138 **Pouladi N**, Abdolahi S. Investigating the ACE2 polymorphisms in COVID-19 susceptibility: An in silico analysis. *Mol Genet Genomic Med* 2021; **9**: e1672 [PMID: 33818000 DOI: 10.1002/mgg3.1672]

139 **Mohebbi A**, Askari FS, Ebrahimi M, Zakeri M, Yasaghi M, Bagheri H, Javid N. Susceptibility of the Iranian population to severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 infection based on variants of angiotensin I converting enzyme 2. *Future Virol* 2020; 507-514 [DOI: 10.2217/fvl-2020-0160]

140 **Suryamohan K**, Diwanji D, Stawiski EW, Gupta R, Miersch S, Liu J, Chen C, Jiang YP, Fellouse FA, Sathirapongsasuti JF, Albers PK, Deepak T, Saberianfar R, Ratan A, Washburn G, Mis M, Santhosh D, Somasekar S, Hiranjith GH, Vargas D, Mohan S, Phalke S, Kuriakose B, Antony A, Ustav M Jr, Schuster SC, Sidhu S, Junutula JR, Jura N, Seshagiri S. Human ACE2 receptor polymorphisms and altered susceptibility to SARS-CoV-2. *Commun Biol* 2021; **4**: 475 [PMID: 33846513 DOI: 10.1038/s42003-021-02030-3]

141 **Han P**, Li L, Liu S, Wang Q, Zhang D, Xu Z, Han P, Li X, Peng Q, Su C, Huang B, Li D, Zhang R, Tian M, Fu L, Gao Y, Zhao X, Liu K, Qi J, Gao GF, Wang P. Receptor binding and complex structures of human ACE2 to spike RBD from omicron and delta SARS-CoV-2. *Cell* 2022; **185**: 630-640.e10 [PMID: 35093192 DOI: 10.1016/j.cell.2022.01.001]

142 **Tahsin A**, Ahmed R, Bhattacharjee P, Adiba M, Al Saba A, Yasmin T, Chakraborty S, Hasan AKMM, Nabi AHMN. Most frequently harboured missense variants of hACE2 across different populations exhibit varying patterns of binding interaction with spike glycoproteins of emerging SARS-CoV-2 of different lineages. *Comput Biol Med* 2022; **148**: 105903 [PMID: 35932731 DOI: 10.1016/j.compbiomed.2022.105903]

143 **Barton MI**, MacGowan SA, Kutuzov MA, Dushek O, Barton GJ, van der Merwe PA. Effects of common mutations in the SARS-CoV-2 Spike RBD and its ligand, the human ACE2 receptor on binding affinity and kinetics. *Elife* 2021; **10** [PMID: 34435953 DOI: 10.7554/eLife.70658]

144 **Möhlendick B**, Schönfelder K, Breuckmann K, Elsner C, Babel N, Balfanz P, Dahl E, Dreher M, Fistera D, Herbstreit F, Hölzer B, Koch M, Kohnle M, Marx N, Risse J, Schmidt K, Skrzypczyk S, Sutharsan S, Taube C, Westhoff TH, Jöckel KH, Dittmer U, Siffert W, Kribben A. ACE2 polymorphism and susceptibility for SARS-CoV-2 infection and severity of COVID-19. *Pharmacogenet Genomics* 2021; **31**: 165-171 [PMID: 34001841 DOI: 10.1097/FPC.0000000000000436]

145 **Celik I**, Yadav R, Duzgun Z, Albogami S, El-Shehawi AM, Fatimawali, Idroes R, Tallei TE, Emran TB. Interactions of the Receptor Binding Domain of SARS-CoV-2 Variants with hACE2: Insights from Molecular Docking Analysis and

Molecular Dynamic Simulation. *Biology (Basel)* 2021; **10** [PMID: 34571756 DOI: 10.3390/biology10090880]

146 **Pan Y**, Wang T, Li Y, Guan T, Lai Y, Shen Y, Zeyaweiding A, Maimaiti T, Li F, Zhao H, Liu C. Association of ACE2 polymorphisms with susceptibility to essential hypertension and dyslipidemia in Xinjiang, China. *Lipids Health Dis* 2018; **17**: 241 [PMID: 30342552 DOI: 10.1186/s12944-018-0890-6]

147 **Zhang Q**, Cong M, Wang N, Li X, Zhang H, Zhang K, Jin M, Wu N, Qiu C, Li J. Association of angiotensin-converting enzyme 2 gene polymorphism and enzymatic activity with essential hypertension in different gender: A case-control study. *Medicine (Baltimore)* 2018; **97**: e12917 [PMID: 30335025 DOI: 10.1097/MD.0000000000012917]

148 **Lieb W**, Graf J, Götz A, König IR, Mayer B, Fischer M, Stritzke J, Hengstenberg C, Holmer SR, Döring A, Löwel H, Schunkert H, Erdmann J. Association of angiotensin-converting enzyme 2 (ACE2) gene polymorphisms with parameters of left ventricular hypertrophy in men. Results of the MONICA Augsburg echocardiographic substudy. *J Mol Med (Berl)* 2006; **84**: 88-96 [PMID: 16283142 DOI: 10.1007/S00109-005-0718-5]

149 **Karakaş Çelik S**, Çakmak Genç G, Pişkin N, Açikgöz B, Altinsoy B, Kurucu İşsiz B, Dursun A. Polymorphisms of ACE (I/D) and ACE2 receptor gene (Rs2106809, Rs2285666) are not related to the clinical course of COVID-19: A case study. *J Med Virol* 2021; **93**: 5947-5952 [PMID: 34170561 DOI: 10.1002/jmv.27160]

150 **Novelli A**, Biancolella M, Borgiani P, Cocciadiferro D, Colona VL, D'Apice MR, Rogliani P, Zaffina S, Leonardis F, Campana A, Raponi M, Andreoni M, Grelli S, Novelli G. Analysis of ACE2 genetic variants in 131 Italian SARS-CoV-2-positive patients. *Hum Genomics* 2020; **14**: 29 [PMID: 32917283 DOI: 10.1186/s40246-020-00279-z]

151 **Gómez J**, Albaiceta GM, García-Clemente M, López-Larrea C, Amado-Rodríguez L, Lopez-Alonso I, Hermida T, Enriquez AI, Herrero P, Melón S, Alvarez-Argüelles ME, Boga JA, Rojo-Alba S, Cuesta-Llavona E, Alvarez V, Lorca R, Coto E. Angiotensin-converting enzymes (ACE, ACE2) gene variants and COVID-19 outcome. *Gene* 2020; **762**: 145102 [PMID: 32882331 DOI: 10.1016/j.gene.2020.145102]

152 **Sienko J**, Marczak I, Kotowski M, Bogacz A, Tejchman K, Sienko M, Kotfis K. Association of ACE2 Gene Variants with the Severity of COVID-19 Disease-A Prospective Observational Study. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2022; **19** [PMID: 36231922 DOI: 10.3390/ijerph191912622]

153 **Cafiero C**, Rosapepe F, Palmirotta R, Re A, Ottaiano MP, Benincasa G, Perone R, Varriale E, D'Amato G, Cacciamani A, Micera A, Pisconti S. Angiotensin System Polymorphisms' in SARS-CoV-2 Positive Patients: Assessment Between Symptomatic and Asymptomatic Patients: A Pilot Study. *Pharmgenomics Pers Med* 2021; **14**: 621-629 [PMID: 34079337 DOI: 10.2147/PGPM.S303666]

154 **Hamet P**, Pausova Z, Attaoua R, Hishmih C, Haloui M, Shin J, Paus T, Abrahamowicz M, Gaudet D, Santucci L, Kotchen TA, Cowley AW, Hussin J, Tremblay J. SARS-CoV-2 Receptor ACE2 Gene Is Associated with Hypertension and Severity of COVID 19: Interaction with Sex, Obesity, and Smoking. *Am J Hypertens* 2021; **34**: 367-376 [PMID: 33386398 DOI: 10.1093/ajh/hpaa223]

155 **Wu KCH**, He Q, Bennett AN, Li J, Chan KHK. Shared genetic mechanism between type 2 diabetes and COVID-19 using pathway-based association analysis. *Front Genet* 2022; **13**: 1063519 [PMID: 36482905 DOI: 10.3389/fgene.2022.1063519]

World Journal of Virology

Submit a Manuscript: https://www.f6publishing.com

World J Virol 2023 June 25; 12(3): 172-192

DOI: 10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.172

ISSN 2220-3249 (online)

REVIEW

Viruses and autism: A Bi-mutual cause and effect

Mohammed Al-Beltagi, Nermin Kamal Saeed, Reem Elbeltagi, Adel Salah Bediwy, Syed A Saboor Aftab, Rawan Alhawamdeh

Specialty type: Virology

Provenance and peer review: Invited article; Externally peer reviewed.

Peer-review model: Single blind

Peer-review report's scientific quality classification

Grade A (Excellent): 0
Grade B (Very good): B
Grade C (Good): C
Grade D (Fair): 0
Grade E (Poor): 0

P-Reviewer: Masaru T, Hungary; Masyeni S, Indonesia

Received: February 15, 2023
Peer-review started: February 15, 2023
First decision: March 15, 2023
Revised: March 16, 2023
Accepted: April 18, 2023
Article in press: April 18, 2023
Published online: June 25, 2023

Mohammed Al-Beltagi, Department of Pediatrics, Faculty of Medicine, Tanta University, Tanta 31511, Alghrabia, Egypt

Mohammed Al-Beltagi, Department of Pediatrics, University Medical Center, King Abdulla Medical City, Dr. Sulaiman Al Habib Medical Group, Manama 26671, Bahrain

Nermin Kamal Saeed, Medical Microbiology Section, Pathology Department, Salmaniya Medical Complex, Ministry of Health, Kingdom of Bahrain, Manama 12, Bahrain

Nermin Kamal Saeed, Microbiology Section, Pathology Department, Irish Royal College of Surgeon, Busaiteen 15503, Muharraq, Bahrain

Reem Elbeltagi, Department of Medicine, The Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland - Bahrain, Busiateen 15503, Muharraq, Bahrain

Adel Salah Bediwy, Department of Pulmonolgy, Faculty of Medicine, Tanta University, Tanta 31527, Alghrabia, Egypt

Adel Salah Bediwy, Department of Chest Disease, University Medical Center, King Abdulla Medical City, Arabian Gulf University, Dr. Sulaiman Al Habib Medical Group, Manama 26671, Bahrain

Syed A Saboor Aftab, Endocrinology and DM, William Harvey Hospital (Paula Carr Centre), Ashford TN24 0LZ, Kent, United Kingdom

Rawan Alhawamdeh, Pediatrics Research and Development, Genomics Creativity and Play Center, Manama 0000, Bahrain

Corresponding author: Mohammed Al-Beltagi, MBChB, MD, MSc, PhD, Academic Editor, Chairman, Consultant Physician-Scientist, Professor, Researcher, Department of Pediatrics, Faculty of Medicine, Tanta University, Al bahr Street, Tanta 31511, Alghrabia, Egypt.
mbelrem@hotmail.com

Abstract

Autism spectrum disorder (ASD) is a group of heterogeneous, multi-factorial, neurodevelopmental disorders resulting from genetic and environmental factors interplay. Infection is a significant trigger of autism, especially during the critical developmental period. There is a strong interplay between the viral infection as a trigger and a result of ASD. We aim to highlight the mutual relationship between autism and viruses. We performed a thorough literature review and included 158 research in this review. Most of the literature agreed on the possible effects of the

viral infection during the critical period of development on the risk of developing autism, especially for specific viral infections such as Rubella, Cytomegalovirus, Herpes Simplex virus, Varicella Zoster Virus, Influenza virus, Zika virus, and severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2. Viral infection directly infects the brain, triggers immune activation, induces epigenetic changes, and raises the risks of having a child with autism. At the same time, there is some evidence of increased risk of infection, including viral infections in children with autism, due to lots of factors. There is an increased risk of developing autism with a specific viral infection during the early developmental period and an increased risk of viral infections in children with autism. In addition, children with autism are at increased risk of infection, including viruses. Every effort should be made to prevent maternal and early-life infections and reduce the risk of autism. Immune modulation of children with autism should be considered to reduce the risk of infection.

Key Words: Autism; Children; Rubella; Cytomegalovirus; Herpes simplex virus; Influenza virus; Zika virus; SARS-CoV-2; COVID-19; Viral infection

Core Tip: There is a mutual relationship between viral infections and autism. There is an increased risk of developing autism when contracting a viral infection during pregnancy or early postnatal life during the critical period of brain development. At the same time, children with autism have many co-morbidities that expose them to more risk of contracting infections, including viruses. Therefore, every effort should be made to prevent infections, especially during this critical period of neurodevelopment. Parents should also be educated about the importance of vaccination and immune modulation in children with autism to avoid further infections.

Citation: Al-Beltagi M, Saeed NK, Elbeltagi R, Bediwy AS, Aftab SAS, Alhawamdeh R. Viruses and autism: A Bi-mutual cause and effect. *World J Virol* 2023; 12(3): 172-192
URL: https://www.wjgnet.com/2220-3249/full/v12/i3/172.htm
DOI: https://dx.doi.org/10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.172

INTRODUCTION

Autism is a group of heterogeneous, multi-factorial, neurodevelopmental disorders that occur during infancy and toddlerhood, best described as a spectrum rather than a disease. It is characterized by language, social communication, interaction problems with restricted, repetitive, or stereotyped behaviours or interests, and the inability to generate biologically determined, regular, emotional interaction with others[1]. Autism spectrum disorders (ASD) involve autism, pervasive developmental disorder not otherwise specified, and Asperger's disorder. In addition, ASD, childhood disintegrative disorder, Rett's disorder, and the overactive disorder accompanied by mental retardation and stereotyped movements form pervasive developmental disorders. The diagnosis of autism is made by identifying at least two domains (out of three) of impaired social interaction and/or communication and restricted, repetitive, or stereotyped behaviour, interests, and activities[2,3].

There is no one definite cause of autism. Several factors play together to increase the risk of development of autism, including genetic, epigenetic, and environmental factors that may work in combination to affect the brain during the crucial phases of early development. The genetic causes of autism could result from single-gene mutations or abnormal copy number variations (such as large deletions, duplications, inversions, or translocations of chromosomes)[4]. As autism is likely to run in families, specific genetic changes may increase the risk of autism development in children. Therefore, the risk of recurrence of pervasive developmental disorders ranges between 2% and 8% in siblings of children with autism[5]. Lichtenstein *et al*[6] showed that monozygotic twins had higher rates of ASD and other neuropsychiatric disorders than dizygotic twins. However, this increase in the risk is not only due to the shared genes but also could be related to the shared environment, as identified by several twin studies[6,7].

Therefore, specific environmental conditions may increase or decrease the risk of autism in genetically predisposed patients through epigenetic modification by affecting gene expression quantity and quality without altering the DNA sequence. The epigenetic modification of gene expression occurs through altering DNA methylation, changing histone proteins, or modifying the expression of noncoding RNAs[8]. According to Barbeau[9], three pathways trigger the development of autism. The

first pathway is activated by in-utero insult or injury, while obstetric complications at birth initiate the second pathway. The third pathway is triggered by various environmental triggers affecting infants in the first three years of life. The environmental factors include antennal factors (*e.g.*, parental age, especially the father's age, the mother's physical and mental health, prenatal drug use, and family socioeconomic status), prenatal factors (preterm delivery, abnormal presentation, cesarean section, fetal complications, neonatal hypoxia, respiratory distress, natal bleeding, low-birth weight, seizures at birth), and postnatal factors (*e.g.*, neonatal jaundice, early infection, sepsis, meningitis, encephalopathy, postnatal vitamin D deficiency, *etc.*)[10].

The sharp rise in ASD incidence observed worldwide is due to the increased prevalence of risk factors such as genetic predisposition, adverse environmental circumstances, and increased awareness about this disorder[11]. Infection is a common triggering factor in the three environmental pathways that affect autism development. Viral infection is widespread in all ages, including during the antenatal period. Viral infection during critical periods of early in-utero neurodevelopment may lead to an increased risk of autism in the offspring. On the other side, autism may be associated with impaired cellular and humoral immunity, which predisposes children with autism to encounter different types of infections, including viruses[12].

Meanwhile, some viruses may be used as a vector during gene therapy which could be a promising therapy for many diseases, including autism[13]. This review highlighted the mutual relationship between autism and viruses. The study focused on how viral infections may affect brain development and how this could be at play in some traits commonly associated with autism, such as difficulty communicating verbally or recognizing familiar faces. It also focused on how children with autism may have an increased frequency of infections, especially viral infections.

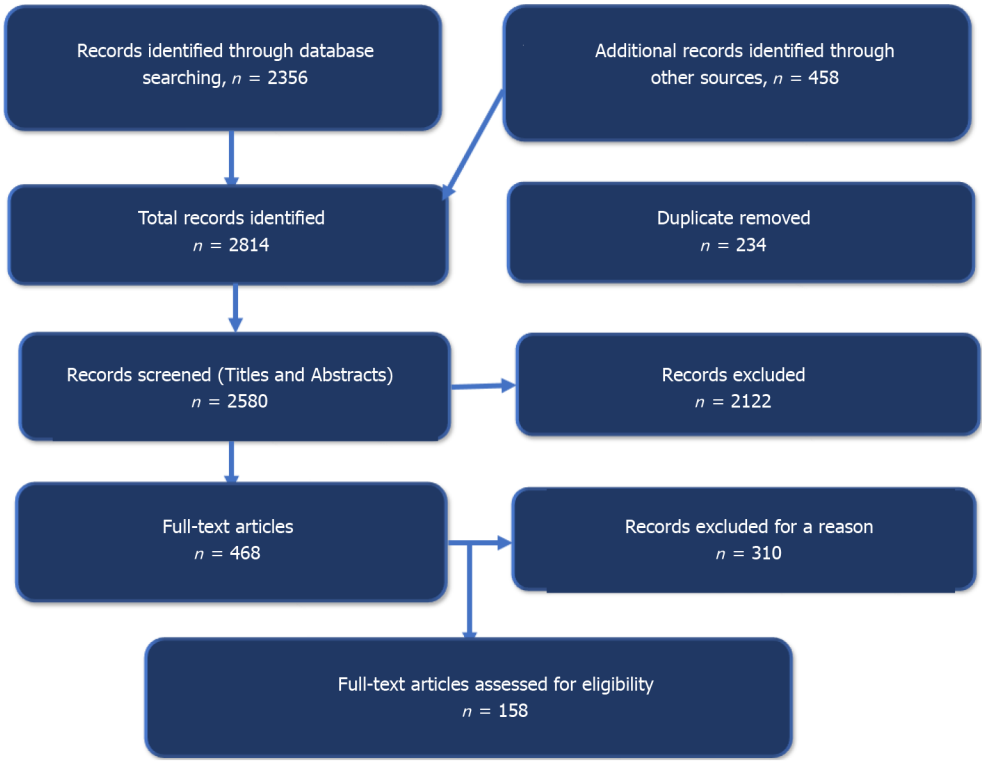
LITERATURE REVIEW

We conducted an inclusive literature review by searching different electronic databases, including Embase, PubMed, Cumulative Index to Nursing and Allied Health Literature, Cochrane Library, Scopus, Web of Science, Library and Information Science Abstracts, the National Library of Medicine catalogue, Ovid/Medline, and google search until January 31, 2023, related to viral infections and autism using the terms autism, autism spectrum disorders, viral infections, rubella, cytomegalovirus, influenza virus, Zika virus, severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2), coronavirus disease 2019 (COVID-19), vibrobiota, neurodevelopment, perinatal, antenatal, natal, and postnatal. Reference lists were inspected, and citation searches were done on the included studies. We included papers written in English and with open access. Figure 1 shows the flow chart of the reviewed articles. We reviewed 458 articles concerned with the viral infection and autism in children; 158 were included in the study.

PROPOSED UNDERLYING PATHOPHYSIOLOGY OF AUTISM

ASD pathogenesis is not fully recognized. Autism has different pathophysiological neuroanatomical, and neuropsychological changes in the affected patients' brains that affect many brain functions resulting in the characteristic cognitive and behavioural changes of autism. Different genetic and environmental factors activate pathological pathways that disrupt brain development[14,15]. Behaviour and social impairment are among the hallmarks of autism. ASD is diagnosed based on behavioural impairments in social communication, interest fixation, and repetitive behaviours. These social impairments may be related to the improper interpretation of social signals[16]. Evidence from healthy individuals suggests that potentially threatening situations, such as others' proximity, can trigger several physiological responses that help regulate the distance between themselves and others during social interaction. Vicarious fear learning critically impacts cognitive abilities, receiving a neutral image as threatening and frightening as phylogenetically innate negative and dangerous stimuli, consequently affecting the person's behavioural control[17,18]. Individuals with ASD have social impairments, potentially due to the lack of or improper social signal interpretation, resulting in the inability to interpret these signals to guide appropriate behaviours[19]. In utero or early life, disruption of normal brain development triggers the subsequent development of neuropsychiatric disorders during later life [20].

The brain volume and weight are usually more prominent in children with autism with larger head circumferences than in typically developed children. The brain overgrowth observed in children with autism is not precisely understood. However, it could be related to excess neurons that induce local overconnectivity in specific brain regions. It also could be related to abnormal neuronal migration during early pregnancy with abnormal synaptogenesis and formation of dendritic spines and disturbed excitatory-inhibitory networks[21-23]. Changes in the division rates of germinal cells induce abnormal daughter cells migration to their target regions, causing autism-associated sensory and motor deficits [24].



DOI: 10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.172

Figure 1 Shows the flow chart of the reviewed articles.

Neuroinflammation is common in ASD with low-grade chronic inflammatory reactions and increased pro-inflammatory cytokines in cerebrospinal fluids (CSF) and specific brain areas due to microglial cells and innate neuroimmune system activation[25]. Altered immune function induces neuroinflammation, affecting many neurological processes, including neural development, brain structures, synapse plasticity, cognition, and behaviour[26]. This neuroinflammation may begin in early embryogenesis during the critical periods of neurodevelopment, resulting in unsuccessful neurodevelopment. Various antenatal factors, such as maternal vitamin D deficiency, medication use, such as valproic acids, prenatal infection, and neonatal hypoxia, can trigger autism-related neuroinflammation. Brain development during the perinatal period is critical and particularly vulnerable to the effects of abnormal immune activation with detrimental consequences on neurodevelopment and alterations in neural connectivity[27]. Gastrointestinal abnormalities, repeated infections with gut dysbiosis, and impairment of the gut-brain axis cause immune imbalance and trigger neuroinflammation[28]. The role of neuroinflammation in autism pathogenesis is proved by observing the raised reactive microglial and astrocyte numbers in postmortem tissue from patients with ASD and animal models[29]. Other evidence of neuroinflammation is frequent reporting of dysregulated immune responses, anti-brain antibodies in CSF and blood, and several neurotransmitter abnormalities, such as increased serotonin levels in children with autism. Neuroinflammation identification and other markers of immune profile abnormalities can hypothetically lead to more consistent diagnostic measures and options for treating ASD[30,31].

The mirror neuron system (MNS) is essential in developing social and communication skills by helping to understand other people *via* imitating their behaviour through personified simulation, intentions, action perceptions, and emotions. Children with autism were found to have structural abnormalities in MNS regions, causing impaired activation of the imitation core circuit in children with autism. Remarkably, the activity of MNS regions is inversely related to the severity of the deterioration of social domain communication, which can explain the social impairment in children with autism[32,33]. However, children with autism can still mimic goal-directed behaviours[34]. In addition to the impaired MNS observed in children with autism, they have impaired activation of many other brain circuits outside the MNS[35]. For example, patients with autism may have an altered functional organization of their large-scale task-negative brain network engaged in social and emotional processing. However, they have an intact organization of the task-positive brain network, which maintains attention and goal-directed thinking[36]. Therefore, it was unsurprising when Chiu *et al*[37] found different signalling patterns in the cingulate cortex using functional neuroimaging with severely reduced cingulate self-response when playing games in patients with autism from that observed in typically developed partners. Some studies showed that patients with autism might have local overconnectivity in the cortex with reduced functional connectivity between the frontal lobe cortex and the rest

of the cerebral cortices with poor high-level neural connectivity and synchronization and disordered association cortex[38,39].

Neuroinflammation of the brainstem causes brainstem dysfunction, including sensory processing abnormalities[40]. Since the thalamus is close to the brainstem, neuroinflammation could also affect it, augmenting autonomic nervous system dysfunction. Therefore, children with autism have intermittent autonomic nervous system dysfunction with enhanced sympathetic excitation and parasympathetic hypofunction causing chronic sensory hyperarousal state in children and sleep disorders. Autonomic dysfunction also affects heart rate, blood pressure, respiratory rhythm, gastrointestinal motility, gastric acid, and intestinal enzyme secretion[41,42]. Immune dysregulation and autoimmunity can induce neuroinflammation, cytokine dysregulation, and inducing anti-brain antibodies, significantly impacting brain development, causing neurodevelopmental deficits and playing a role in autism progression[43]. Vargas *et al*[44] showed the presence of neuroinflammatory markers and elevated cytokines, and enhanced activity of microglia and astrocytes in postmortem autopsies from patients with autism between 5 to 44 years, indicating permanently activated immune status in patients with autism. Table 1 summarizes the possible underlying mechanisms and triggering factors for autism.

VIRAL INFECTION AS A TRIGGER OF AUTISM

Increased susceptibility to infection is a common problem during pregnancy due to various pathophysiological and mechanical changes and immune system adaptation necessary to keep the fetus in utero and prevent expulsion. Therefore, there is an increased chance of asymptomatic and symptomatic viral infection during pregnancy[45]. Some viruses can cross the placental barrier, reaching the fetus and causing devastating developmental fetal effects[46]. Infection is an important trigger for immune activation. Viruses can directly infect the brain, causing neuron cell death by cell lysis, the release of free radicals, or apoptosis induction, inducing a systemic inflammatory response that affects the brain or alters the maternal or their offspring's immune status, which could influence autism development. Viral-induced immune activation causes elevated levels of pro-inflammatory cytokine IL-6, which changes brain gene expression in the offspring, driving abnormal behaviour development[47]. Maternal immune activation increases maternal pro-inflammatory cytokines, activates maternal T-helper-17 cells, and increases IL-6 mRNA and protein in the fetal brain and the placenta making specific placental tissue changes commonly observed in patients who developed ASD[48-51]. Some viruses, such as rubella and cytomegalovirus, may have a teratogenic effect on the fetus, impairing brain functions and causing autism[46]. The brain and immune system are not fully developed in fetuses and young infants, so they are at high risk of viral-induced brain damage. Therefore, maternal viral infection and inflammation during critical periods of pregnancy could result in an unfavourable intrauterine environment and alter the brain structure and function, raising the risks of having a child with autism[52]. The effects of maternal infections depend on many factors, including genetic susceptibility, the time of infection in pregnancy (early or late), and the severity of the infection [53]. Figure 2: General mechanism of viral infection in the induction of autism.

More than 50 years had elapsed since the link between viral infection and autism development appeared on the surface when Chess *et al*[54] observed the development of autism in 7% of children suffering from congenital rubella. One year later, Deykin and MacMahon[55] hypothesized that direct exposure to or getting infected with prenatal rubella, measles, mumps, or postnatal mumps might have a causal role in developing autism. After that, many studies documented the link between other viral infections, such as polyomaviruses, cytomegalovirus, and influenza, with the increased risk of autism [56,57]. Many animal studies have shown the role of prenatal or early postnatal exposure to infections, including viruses, in developing permanent neurological and behavioural abnormalities in offspring involving autism features[57,58]. Shi *et al*[57] showed that pregnant mice infected with the human influenza virus give up offspring with significant behavioural abnormalities as adults, including schizophrenia and autism, with deficits in prepulse inhibition in the acoustic startle response. Moreno *et al*[59] showed that antenatal mice-adapted influenza virus infection could induce behavioural changes by altering serotonin and glutamate systems *via* upregulating serotonin 2 A receptors and downregulating metabotropic glutamate receptor 2 in the frontal cortex of the born mice.

There is increasing evidence that a prenatal infection can lead to autism. Maternal infection by DNA or RNA viruses that can cross the maternal-fetal interface may induce neurodevelopmental problems in the developing fetus[60]. A study published in the American Journal of Perinatology 2017 Looked at data from more than 100000 children who were a part of the Kaiser Permanente health system in California from 1991 to 2009. It showed that women who developed an infection in the third trimester were at an increased risk for developing autism in their children[61]. Another study by Croen *et al*[62] showed that the risk of autism is double in mothers with second-trimester infections and fever, suggesting that the infection-induced inflammation during a specific temporal window of pregnancy may be an etiological factor. Fang *et al*[63] studied 4184 children with ASD, and 16734 healthy, controlled-matched children over seven years between 2000 and 2007 to evaluate the link between prenatal infections and the risk of developing autism across three trimesters. They showed that

Table 1 The possible underlying mechanisms and triggering factors for autism

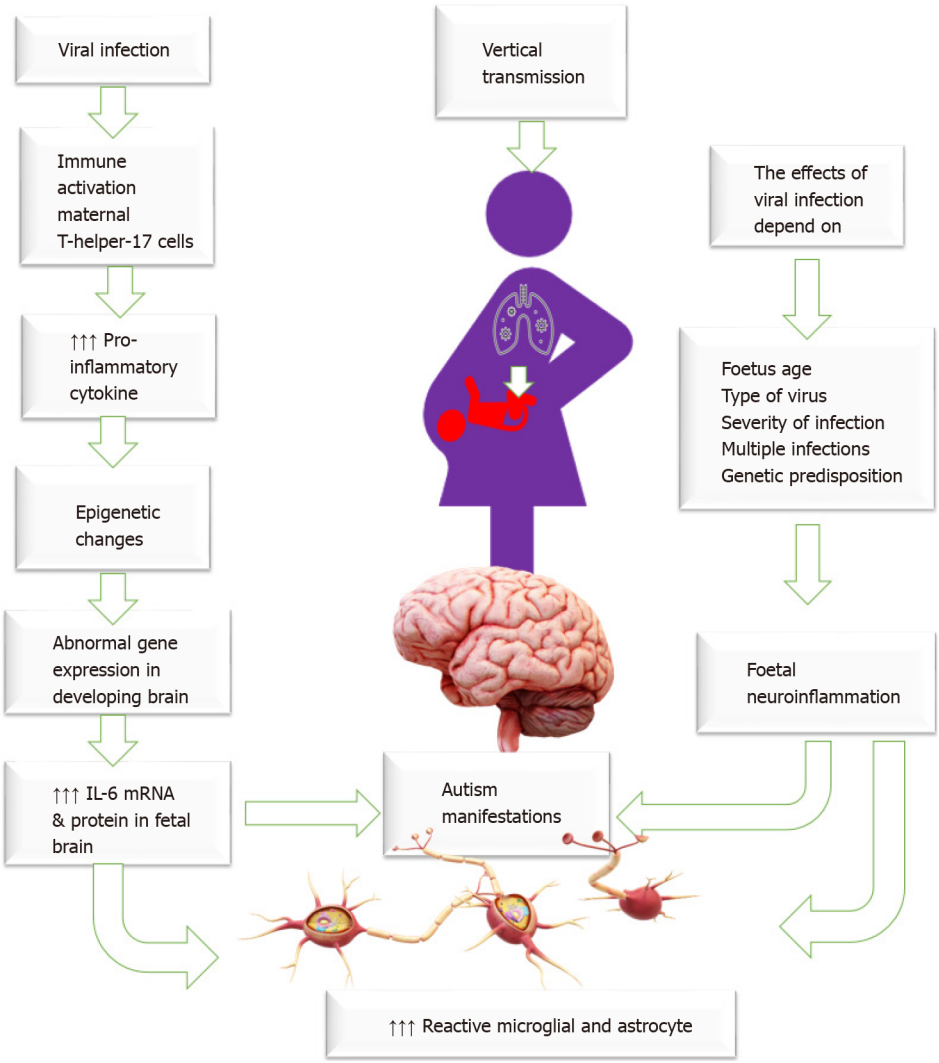
Possible mechanism	Effects
Immune dysregulation and autoimmunity	Neuroinflammation, cytokine dysregulation, and inducing anti-brain antibodies
Neuroinflammation	**Neuroinflammation of the Cortex:** Raised reactive microglial and astrocyte numbers → excess neurons → local overconnectivity in specific brain regions, abnormal neuronal migration during early pregnancy → abnormal synaptogenesis and formation of dendritic spines and disturbed excitatory-inhibitory networks, prominent brain volume and weight volume
	Neuroinflammation of brainstem → brainstem dysfunction → sensory processing abnormalities → enhanced sympathetic excitation and parasympathetic hypofunction
	Neuroinflammation of thalamus → autonomic nervous system dysfunction
Abnormalities in mirror neuron system regions	→ Impaired activation of the imitation core circuit → social impairment
Impaired signaling patterns in the cingulate cortex	→ Severely reduced cingulate self-response → social impairments
Autonomic nervous system dysfunction	Chronic sensory hyperarousal state in children and sleep disorders
	Affects heart rate, blood pressure, and respiratory rhythm
	Impaired gastrointestinal motility, gastric acid, and intestinal enzyme secretion
Underlying triggering factors	Maternal vitamin D deficiency, use of medication such as valproic acids during pregnancy, prenatal infection, neonatal hypoxia, preterm delivery, abnormal presentation, cesarean section, fetal complications, neonatal hypoxia, respiratory distress, natal bleeding, low-birth weight, seizures at birth, neonatal jaundice, early postnatal infection, sepsis, meningitis, encephalopathy, postnatal vitamin D deficiency
Augmenting factors	Gastrointestinal abnormalities, repeated infections with gut dysbiosis, and impairment of the gut-brain axis cause immune imbalance and trigger neuroinflammation

contracting infections in the third trimester was slightly associated with a raised risk of ASDs. However, the effects of infection in the third trimester on the risk of autism development demands further exploration. Zerbo *et al*[64] showed that maternal infections during pregnancy, especially bacterial and multiple infections that need hospitalization, are associated with an increased risk of having a child with ASD. There is some evidence that boys are at a more increased risk of antenatal viral infection and, consequently, autism, primarily due to the noted sex bias seen in the placental immune response related to the viral infection[65]. The placenta in female babies can induce random X- chromosome reactivation, potentially increasing the gene dosage of specific X-linked genes at a very early or late pregnancy period, inducing enhanced protection against viral infection[66].

It should be noted that most of the included studies give evidence from an epidemiological perspective. It is essential to consider possible confounding factors and other disorders during pregnancy, such as preterm birth, low birth weight, maternal smoking, and seasonal variation. An interesting study showed that the risk of autism was highest in babies conceived in the winter and born in the fall, while the rate was lowest in babies conceived in the summer and born in the spring[67]. Could the rate be related to an increased incidence of infection during winter time or low exposure to sunlight during a period of critical neurodevelopment? This finding needs further exploration.

Not only does infection during pregnancy increases the risk of developing ASD, but infection in early postnatal life is also associated with increased risk. A study by Getahun *et al*[68] showed that preterm and term babies who encountered neonatal sepsis had a significantly increased probability of autism for both boys and girls and in all race-ethnic groups except Asian/Pacific Islanders compared with unexposed children. A case-control Danish study involving 414 children with ASD cases and 820 children as controls showed that children with autism had a higher risk of infection-related hospital admission during the first year of life than the controls[69]. However, another study by Rosen *et al*[70] showed an increased risk of autism with infection during the first 30 days postnatal and not the first two years of life.

On the other hand, some previous studies showed no relation between antenatal viral infection and the risk of autism. Anlar *et al*[71] found no association between antibody levels against Human parvovirus B19 and the risk of autism in 22 children with autism and 50 children with other neurological disorders as control. However, they did not compare children with autism with typically developed children, which is a substantial limitation of the study. In addition, Sylvester Jørgensen *et al*[72] found no significant differences in the prevalence of herpes simplex virus antibodies in 123 children with different psychiatric disorders, including autism, and 86 typically developed children. Meanwhile, Deykin and MacMahon[55] suggested that antenatal or early postnatal exposure to chickenpox, mumps, measles, or rubella did not increase the likelihood of developing autism. However, they proposed that combined infection of two or more of these viruses could increase the risk of autism, especially for antenatal mumps, measles, rubella, and postnatal mumps. However, there may be a limitation in these



DOI: 10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.172

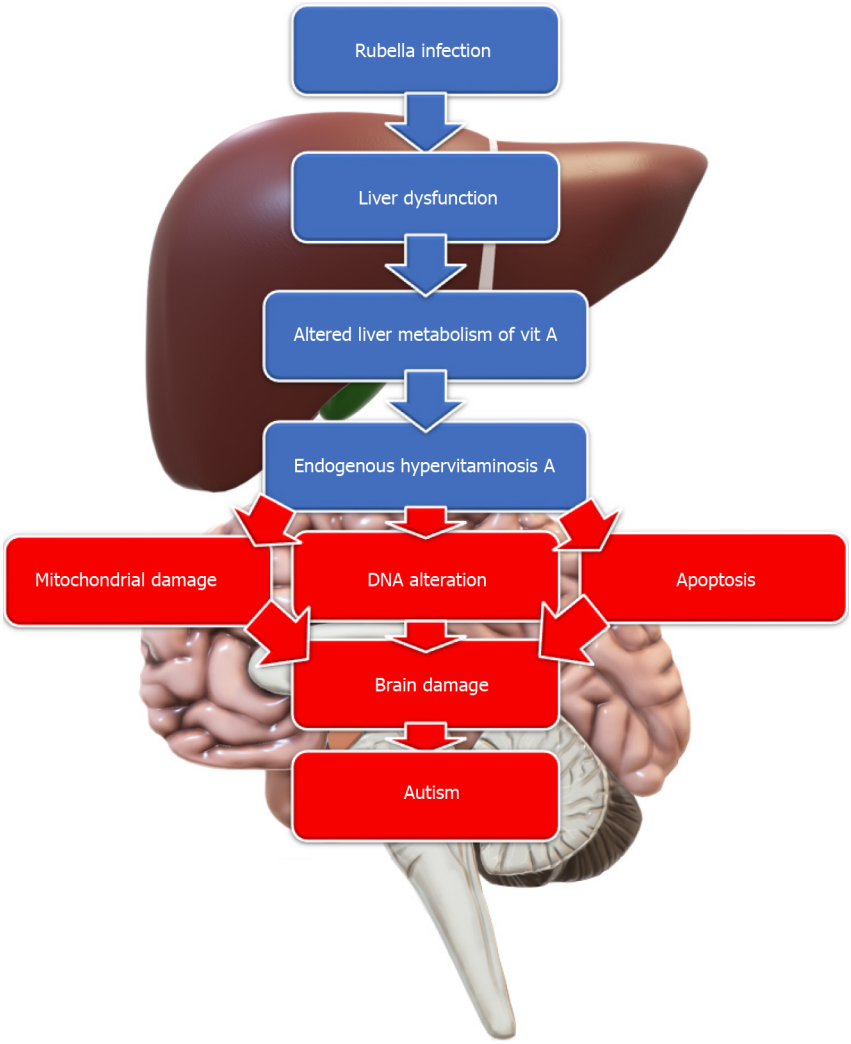
Figure 2 General mechanism of viral infection in the induction of autism. The figure showed that maternal viral infection could reach the virus through vertical transmission and affect the placenta. It also causes maternal immune reactivation with activation of the maternal T-helper -17. This immune hyperactivation leads to a marked increase in the pro-inflammatory cytokines causing epigenetic changes in the fetus, which cause abnormal gene expression in the developing brain with overactivation of astrocytes and glial cells and the development of autistic manifestations.

studies' methodology that could explain the contradictory results with recent studies.

Specific viral infections and the risk of developing autism

Certain viruses are known to be more commonly associated with the development of autism.

Rubella: Rubella is a well-known RNA virus that can cause various congenital malformations when contracted, especially during the first trimester of pregnancy. Intellectual disabilities, including autism, are common among children with congenital rubella infection. The autism rate is 200 times more in these children than in the general population, reaching a rate of 8%-13% of children with congenital rubella syndrome[73]. Different mechanisms were proposed, including infection-induced hypervitaminosis A. Acute rubella infection induces mild liver dysfunction altering the liver metabolism of vitamin A with the spilling of the stored vitamin A complexes into the circulation, resulting in an endogenous type of hypervitaminosis A, which serves as a teratogen causing mitochondrial damage, DNA alteration, and apoptosis; inducing autism development[74] (Figure 3). In addition, the rubella virus can invade and replicate inside the brain cells. It also can cause cerebral vascular lesions and haemorrhages. It can also cause fulminant degeneration of leptomeninges with significant brain volume loss and destruction of white matter[73]. Therefore, many manifestations of congenital rubella syndrome, such as congenital heart defects, spasticity, deafness, and visual impairment, are common in children with autism. In addition, radiological findings, such as dilated perivascular spaces, periventricular leukomalacia, calcifications, and decreased perfusion to specific brain areas, are common for children with congenital rubella syndrome and those with autism[73]. Hence, rubella might still be a possible cause of autism, even in countries with well-vaccination policies.



DOI: 10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.172

Figure 3 The effect of antenatal Rubella Infection on the brain. Rubella virus causes liver dysfunction, which induces altered vitamin A metabolism and endogenous hypervitaminosis A. This hypervitaminosis A causes mitochondrial damage, DNA alteration, and altered apoptosis, resulting in brain damage and autism manifestations.

Due to the high incidence of autism in children with congenital rubella infection, they should be followed strictly for signs of autism. Symptoms of autism may not appear till adolescence. Conversely, clinicians should screen children with autism for possible signs of congenital rubella infection[75]. This delay in developing congenital rubella infection manifestations could be related to persistent rubella virus infection in the affected organs or developing autoimmune responses to an old infection[76]. Even though the United States of America was declared free from congenital rubella syndrome in 2004, the rate of autism is increasing in the USA, reaching a rate of 1:59[77]. The increased autism rate may indicate that subclinical rubella still plays a role, or at least rubella infection is just one of the players.

Cytomegalovirus: Human cytomegalovirus (CMV) is a double-stranded DNA neurotropic beta-herpes virus. It is the most prevalent member of the human herpesvirus family with high species-specificity as a human is the only host. Therefore, it is recently known as human herpes virus 5 (HHV-5)[78]. Congenital CMV infection is one of the leading infectious causes of neurological impairment in the new coming baby, with an infection rate between 0.5% and 1%. Congenital CMV infection can produce various clinical manifestations at birth in 10%–15% of the infected babies. However, asymptomatic infections can be reactivated anytime throughout life[79]. Engman *et al*[80] showed that congenital CMV infection is present in 3% of children with autism. CMV infection blocks interferon production and impairs CD8 T-cell function, thus inhibiting the antiviral defense mechanism of the host and inducing inflammation both in the maternal circulation and the placenta. In addition, it causes local infiltration of macrophage and T-cells at the site of infection *in vivo*, altering immune function and playing a significant role in perinatal brain injury[81,82]. CMV infection-associated alteration of the immune response causes disrupted development of particular regions or structures in the brain that lead to the development of autism[83].

CMV infection increases the circulating maternal pro-inflammatory cytokine levels, which is associated with an increased risk of autism and other mental disorders[84]. Children with congenital CMV infection may have many typical features of autism, including poor development of adequate interpersonal relationships, weak eye-to-eye contact, impaired language development, and non-thematic use of objects[85]. The presence of high CMV-IgM levels may indicate maternal infection with CMV[86]. Neonates with suspected congenital CMV could be diagnosed by detecting CMV-DNA in the cord blood or their urine in the first postnatal two weeks using real-time polymerase chain reaction[87,88]. Children with autism suspected of having congenital CMV infection may also have positive CMV-DNA in the urine and positive CMV- IgM antibodies in their serum[89,90]. Cranial ultrasound may show calcifications, increased periventricular echogenicity, ventriculomegaly, and intraventricular adhesions[91]. Magnetic resonance imaging (MRI) of their brain may reveal the presence of abnormal periventricular white matter intense areas, suggestive of disturbed myelination. MRI brain may also show an increased rate of hippocampal abnormality in children with congenital CMV infection. MRI may be normal in the first few weeks of life in children with congenital CMV; however, It may show the characteristic changes in white matter from temporal to posterior regions by one year of age[92,93]. Therefore, at birth, asymptomatic children might develop autism within the first few years of life[94].

In addition to congenital infection, CMV infection in infancy may raise the risk of developing autism. Postnatal CMV infection can impair overall cognitive functions and reduce intelligence during childhood and adolescence[58]. Lin *et al*[95] showed that CMV infection in infancy might raise the risk of consequent autism and epilepsy but not attention deficit hyperactivity disorder, particularly in infants under two years old. Yang *et al*[96] also showed that postnatal CMV infection might raise the predisposition to tuberous sclerosis and autism spectrum disorders. Both epilepsy and tuberous sclerosis are associated with an increased risk of autism[97].

Herpes simplex virus: The herpes simplex virus (HSV) is divided into two main types; HSV-1 and HSV-2. HSV-1 is mainly transferred through the oral route, while HSV-2 is principally transmitted through sex. About 67% of the global population has HSV-1 infection, while 13% have HSV-2 infection worldwide. About 15% of women of childbearing age are seropositive against HSV-2 globally[98]. HSV induces the release of inflammatory molecules and immune system activation that alter the brain structure with abnormal growth of the cerebral neocortex, a common finding in children with autism, especially during the first 6-12 mo of life[99]. A Norway study between 1999 and 2008 showed that active infection with HSV-2 in early pregnancy doubles the risk of developing autism in the male fetus. They found that increasing HSV-2 IgG levels in maternal mid-pregnancy plasma from 240 to 640 arbitrary units/mL doubles the risk of developing autism in male fetuses after adjusting for parity and the child's birth year. There were few female fetuses included in the study to conclude similar results. The presence of high mid-pregnancy antibody levels against HSV-2 might indicate an active maternal infection during early pregnancy[100]. However, a study by Gentile *et al*[101] showed no significant differences in the seropositivity rates and levels of anti-HSV-1 or anti-HSV-2 between children with autism and the controls. Another study by Slawinski *et al*[88] showed that the antenatal infection with CMV and not HSV-2 increases the risk of autism in the coming children. We still need more research to prove or disprove the effect of antenatal infection with HSV-2 on the risk of developing autism in the offspring.

Varicella-zoster virus: Varicella-zoster virus is s an alpha herpes DNA virus known as human herpesvirus 3 that causes chickenpox and herpes zoster (shingles). It is a neurotropic virus that can cause latent infection in the sensory nerve ganglia. It also induces neuroinflammation and is implicated in many central nervous system disorders, such as multiple sclerosis, that can share some common pathophysiologic features with ASD[102]. There is not much evidence about its role in the pathogenesis of autism. Gentile *et al*[103] showed an increased seropositivity rate for Varicella Zoster Virus in children with autism than in controls. They hypothesized that exposure to Varicella Zoster Virus and high titers of specific anti- Varicella Zoster Virus antibodies had a significant association with ASD. However, this association could be a cause or, on the other side, be due to increased susceptibility to infection with Varicella Zoster Virus due to vaccinophobia to MMR. Therefore, we need more studies to prove or disprove its causal relation. Some anti-varicella medications that are used to prevent or treat latent varicella infection can improve the symptoms of autism, establishing the causal relation of varicella infection with autism[104].

Influenza viruses: Influenza is caused by a group of enveloped negative-sense RNA Orthomyxoviridae viruses categorized into four main subgroups; Influenza types A, B, C, and D; among them, types A and B cause the well-known respiratory influenza disease. Influenza affects about 5%-15% of the world's population yearly, with more than three million people encountering severe infections and large numbers of hospitalization and deaths[105]. Influenza is associated with increased morbidity and mortality in high-risk groups, including pregnant women, and during the first two postpartum weeks, reliant on pre-existing immunity[106]. Some studies showed an increased risk of adverse neurodevelopmental outcomes such as autism or schizophrenia when pregnant ladies encounter influenza during pregnancy[107]. Mahic *et al*[108] found a statistically non-significant increase in the risk of autism in the offspring of seropositive mothers with symptoms of influenza during mid-pregnancy compared to

seronegative mothers. The chance may be responsible for this difference. Other biological factors, such as maternal immune system activation, could also be responsible. In addition, the influenza virus can trigger a cascade of acute-phase reactions, including fever which by itself increases the risk of autism, together with a systemic increase in cytokine expression[109].

However, many recent studies showed no increased risk of developing autism with influenza infection or vaccination during pregnancy in the offspring. In addition, Zerbo *et al*[110] showed no significant association between influenza infection and the risk of autism in the offspring. Meanwhile, they found a statistically non-significant increased risk of autism in the offspring when pregnant ladies received influenza vaccination during the first trimester. However, they emphasized that this observation should not call for any change in vaccination policy or practice. A more recent study by Becerra-Culqui *et al*[111] reported the same finding when they found no association between prenatal influenza infection or vaccination and increased risk of autism in offspring. They strongly recommended influenza vaccination to pregnant ladies to protect themself and their offspring. In addition, treatment of or prophylaxis against influenza during pregnancy did not pose a significant risk of autism. We should not ignore that influenza infection during pregnancy could increase the rate of complications such as preterm labor and encountering high-grade fever, which by itself increases the risk of autism. In addition, the discrepancies in the results of different studies could be related to methodological or population differences or the changes in the influenza virus structures across generations. Therefore, we need to perform more analyses on a broad scale.

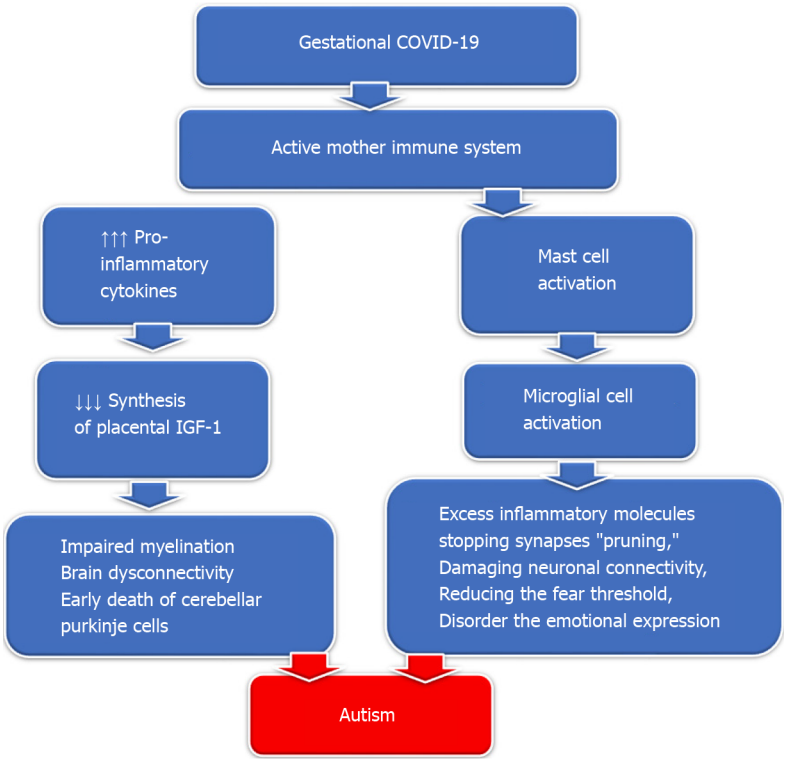
SARS-CoV-2 viruses: COVID-19 is caused by infection by SARS-CoV-2, one of the beta coronaviruses, which caused the pandemic coronavirus COVID-19, posing a severe threat worldwide. SARS-CoV-2 can spread from the respiratory tract to the central nervous system through the olfactory bulb. COVID-19 induces brain structural changes that cause various neurologic complications that could last long[112]. There is a rising concern about the potentially harmful effects of SARS-CoV-2 on pregnancy that could affect the pregnant lady and her fetus[113]. Currently, there is no proof of SARS-CoV-2 vertical transmission from the mother to her fetus, which could be due to the preventive effect of placental lactoferrin. However, the virus could be transferred postnatally *via* the mother's air droplets or during breastfeeding[114]. Severe gestational COVID-19 induces uncontrolled inflammatory cytokine storm release and maternal immune activation, causing possible fetal organ damage, including the brain, that could manifest later with autism symptoms[28]. The induced inflammation causes amygdala neurodegenerative changes by "short-circuiting the electrical system," producing emotional feeling ability impairment and abnormal fear regulation due to an abnormal hypothalamic-pituitary-adrenal axis system[115].

Gestational COVID-19 activates the maternal immune system, increasing the pro-inflammatory cytokine production that inhibits the synthesis of placental Insulin-like growth factor-1 (IGF-1). Decreased IGF-1 production impairs perinatal myelination and induces dysconnectivity of the developing brain with permanent neurological deficits[116]. IGF-1 deficiency causes reduced perinatal neo-neuronal myelination mediated by oligodendrocytes in the developing nervous system, which in turn causes the early death of cerebellar Purkinje cells and the development of autism[117]. Additionally, SARS-CoV-2 infection can activate mast cells which in sequence activate microglial cells, releasing excessive inflammatory molecules, stopping synapses "pruning," damaging neuronal connectivity, and reducing the fear threshold, disorderly the emotional expression detected in children with autism[118] (Figure 4).

These changes can explain the increase in the rate of autism during the COVID-19 pandemic. Edlow *et al*[119] showed that in-utero exposure to SARS-CoV-2 infection might be associated with increased neurodevelopmental disorder rates in some offspring. However, Brynge *et al*[120] showed that the increased association of autism and other intellectual disabilities in the offsprings of mothers infected with SARS-CoV-2 during pregnancy does not necessarily reflect the causal relationship but is more probable to be related to common familial conditions such as shared genetic and environmental factors. On the other hand, Dutheil *et al*[121] claimed that the COVID-19 pandemic might be a reason for a decrease in the incidence of autism in a paradoxical phenomenon due to decreased global air pollution, which is a significant environmental trigger for autism.

To lessen the influence of gestational COVID-19, pregnant women should have adequate amounts of n-3 polyunsaturated fatty acids, vitamin D, folic acid, and a high choline and luteolin supplement. These supplements benefit brain development and function in the offspring of women who encounter viral infections during early pregnancy. Luteolin is a potent natural flavonoid inhibitor of microglia and mast cell activation and prevents SARS-CoV-2 binding to ACE2 receptors[118,122].

Zika virus: Zika virus (ZIKV) is an anthropoid-borne positive-sense RNA Flavivirus that spreads mainly by biting infected Aedes species mosquitos (Ae. aegypti and Ae. albopictus). It poses a significant threat to human health worldwide[123]. The severity of ZIKV infection ranges from mild influenza-like infection to severe conditions with neurological complications such as seizures and Guillain–Barré syndrome. Some strains of ZIKV can cross the placental barrier and infect cortical progenitor cells to promote cell death *via* enhancement of apoptosis and autophagy, producing severe congenital malformations (ZIKV Congenital Syndrome)[124]. ZIKV Congenital Syndrome includes



DOI: 10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.172

Figure 4 The effect of gestational severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 infection on the offspring brain. Maternal infection with severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 activates the mother's immune system, releasing an excess of pro-inflammatory cytokines that decreases the placental synthesis of IGF-1, resulting in impaired myelination and brain dysconnectivity and early death of cerebellar Purkinje fibres. In addition, maternal immune activation causes mast cell activation, which activates microglial cell activation. Microglial cell activation causes excess inflammatory molecules, stopping synapses "pruning," damaging neuronal connectivity, reducing the fear threshold, and impairing emotional expression ending in the development of autism manifestations. COVID-19: Coronavirus disease 2019.

microcephaly, hypoplasia or atrophy of the cerebral cortex, cerebellum, brainstem, abnormal cortical formation, corpus callosum anomaly, other neurological abnormalities, cerebral palsy, severe developmental delay, and eye defects, which are one of the severe complications that occur when the mother gets infected during pregnancy[125]. Unfortunately, no specific antiviral medications or vaccines are available against ZIKV infection[126].

In a large population-based mother-child cohort study during the 2016-ZIKV outbreak in the United States, about 15.3% of toddlers with in-utero exposure to ZIKV had abnormal neurodevelopment findings at two years of age[127]. The inflammatory process generated by ZIKV during pregnancy has bi-mutual pathways. In one aspect, it helps to eradicate the virus, and in another aspect, it causes damage to the developing brain. The released inflammatory mediators, such as interleukin-6 and tumour necrosis factor-alpha, affect brain development, delay neuronal maturation, alter brain connectivity, and trigger autism symptoms[128]. There were some reports of increasing reported cases of autism in the offspring of mothers infected with ZIKV during pregnancy. Nielsen-Saines *et al*[129] observed 18 children who developed neurological symptoms out of 216 offspring from mothers infected with ZIKV during pregnancy. Six children out of 18 had autism manifestations. In addition, three children born asymptomatic developed autism manifestations at one year of age. In addition, Abtibol-Bernardino *et al*[130] showed that five children out of 26 who had antenatal exposure to ZIKV developed severe neurological disorders; two of them had autism. Therefore, children with a positive history of in-utero ZIKV exposure should have a serial follow-up for any neurological impairment, including autism, even when born asymptomatic.

ANTIVIRALS AND DRUGS WITH ANTI-AUTISM EFFECTS

Henderson[131] described a four-year-old child with a bipolar disorder associated with violent aggression and manifestations of autism and attention deficit hyperactivity disorder resistant to conventional treatment, including anticonvulsants, methylphenidate, guanfacine, lithium, and neuroleptics. After the failure of multiple regimens to stabilize the mood, the patient received a trial of valacyclovir 1000 mg twice till improved, then with half the dose to complete three years. The patient improved

dramatically in irritability, volatile mood, social reciprocity, concentration, and overall personality. The potential benefit of valacyclovir could be related to improving subclinical herpes simplex. Meanwhile, Kimberlin *et al*[132] found that oral acyclovir (300 mg/square meter/dose taken three times daily for six months a) can improve the neurodevelopmental outcomes in children who survived neonatal herpes simplex disease with central nervous system involvement. In addition, naltrexone therapy may benefit children with autism, particularly in the presence of self-injurious behaviour, failure of other treatments, and "high opioid tone" autism[133]. Naltrexone has immune-modulating effects and prevents the activation of grey and white matter astrocytes in specific brain areas, especially frontal cortical tissues, causing a reduction of injurious behaviour[134]. Intravenous immunoglobulins (IVIG) are one of the well-established treatment methods for severe systemic infections, including viral infections[135]. IVIG showed promising efficacy in treating autoimmune encephalopathy in children with autism, especially with high anti-dopamine D2L receptor antibodies[136]. Connery *et al*[137] showed that IVIG effectively alleviated the symptoms of irritability in children with autism who developed autoimmune encephalopathy. The presence of anti-dopamine D2L receptor antibodies is associated with improved responsiveness to IVIG therapy with modulation of behaviour. Therefore, we can use these antibodies to predict the responsiveness to IVIC therapy in these children.

N-acetylcysteine is derived from the amino acid L-cysteine and helps to regenerate glutathione with the release of glutamate into the extracellular space, reducing glutamatergic neurotransmission at synapses, correcting brain glutaminergic dysregulation, and consequently improving the autistic manifestations. It helps to reduce irritability and hyperactivity and improves social awareness in patients with autism[138,139]. Boris *et al*[140] found in a small cohort of children with autism that oral using 30 or 60 mg of Pioglitazone for three to four months might induce apparent clinical improvement of the behavioural symptoms in those children without significant side effects. Pioglitazone is an antidiabetic medication that modulates the effect of insulin. Pioglitazone can reduce IL4 production in CD4 cells and block IL10 and IL4 production by T cells. It also may help shift the T-cell response from Th2 to Th1 or decrease Th2 cytokine expression. Therefore, oral Pioglitazone may be of therapeutic advantage in children with autism[141].

INCREASED RISK OF VIRAL INFECTIONS IN PATIENTS WITH AUTISM

Children with autism have more chances of getting infected. Sabourin *et al*[142] showed that children with autism are more susceptible to infections in the first four postnatal weeks and the first three years of life than the typically developed children. In addition, they found that children with autism also have more infections in the first four weeks of life than children with other developmental disorders. Children with autism have multiple co-morbidities and behavioural problems that increase the risk of contracting various infections, including viruses[97]. Table 2 shows some important risk factors and co-morbidities that increase the risk of contracting diseases in children with autism.

Children with autism have a high rate of autoimmune diseases, immune dysregulation, and impaired levels of immune mediators, indicating continuing immune dysfunction[51]. Some genetic causes of autism are associated with an immune deficiency that increases the risk of infections, including viral disease, *e.g.*, Timothy syndrome[143]. Heuer *et al*[144] showed that children with autism have lower plasma IgG and IgM levels than typically developed children and children with developmental delays. The levels of these immunoglobulins were negatively correlated with the autism severity, as indicated by the Aberrant Behavior Checklist score. Children with autism commonly have mitochondrial dysfunction. Mitochondrial dysfunction is associated with reduced oxidative phosphorylation and burst in granulocytes which causes an impaired immune response and weak antioxidant defence[145].

Children with autism are subject to restrictive nutrition supplements either due to the restrictive and selective behaviour associated with autism, sensory-based feeding problems, relational sphere disorders, biological food intolerance, medically related feeding problems, and restrictive dietary management, that expose them to various nutritional deficiencies which further impair their immunity and susceptibility to infection[97]. Babaknejad *et al*[146] found statistically significantly lower plasma zinc levels in patients with autism than in healthy controls. Zinc deficiency negatively impairs children's mental development and physical growth and might damage their immune systems[147]. Vitamin C deficiency was also reported in some patients with autism due to the severely restricted diet or the associated gastrointestinal disorders that prevent adequate vitamin C intake or absorption[148,149]. Vitamin C is essential for the integrity of the mucous membrane and general immunity[147]. In addition, children with autism have the highest rate of vitamin A deficiency compared to other micronutrients, and the degree of deficiency is correlated with autism severity[150]. Vitamin A significantly impacts gastrointestinal functions and the skin's innate immunity. Therefore, vitamin A deficiency increases the risk of skin infections[151]. Vitamins A and D regulate microbial complexity, mucosal barrier function, and immune responses, ensuring intestinal homeostasis. Therefore, its deficiency induces gut dysbiosis and enhances the dysbiotic microbial communities, increasing susceptibility to infection and the risk of gastrointestinal tract injury[152].

Table 2 Important risk factors and co-morbidities that increase the risk of contracting infections in children with autism

Risk factors	Description
Immune system disorders	High rate of autoimmune diseases
	Immune dysregulation of T cell functions
	Impaired levels of immune mediators
	lower plasma IgG, and IgM
	Continuing immune dysfunction
	High rate of mitochondrial dysfunction
	Oxidative stress
	Neutrophils dysfunction
Medical co-morbidities	Genetic disorders: *e.g.*, fragile X syndrome, Down syndrome, Duchenne muscular dystrophy, tuberous sclerosis complex, and neurofibromatosis type I
	Neurological disorders: *e.g.*, cerebral palsy and congenital abnormalities
	Gastrointestinal disorders: Gastroesophageal reflux and inflammatory bowel disease
	Metabolic disorders: mitochondrial disorders, disorders of creatine metabolism, selected amino acid disorders, disorders of folate or vitamin B12 metabolism, and selected lysosomal storage disorders
	Allergic disorders: Such as asthma, nasal allergies, atopic diseases (IgE-mediated)
Behavioral problems	Stereotyping behavior: Affecting mouth and general hygiene
	Mouthing and pica behavior
	Faecal smearing
Feeding and nutritional disorders	Biological food intolerance
	Restrictive and selective behavior
	Sensory-based feeding problems
	Relational sphere disorders
	Medically-related feeding problems
	restrictive dietary management
	Nutritional deficiencies: *e.g.*, Vitamin A, D, C, and zinc
Gastrointestinal dysfunctions	Gastroesophageal reflux
	Autonomic dysfunction and Impaired intestinal motility
	Gastric hypoacidity and
	Impaired digestive enzyme production
	Gut dysbiosis
	Inflammatory bowel disease
Vaccinophobia	Lack of parental education and awareness
	Anti-vaccine movement

Normal intestinal motility is required for healthy gut microbiota by washing out any abnormal bacterial growth in the body. Children with autism have impaired intestinal peristalsis and digestive abilities due to autonomic dysfunction. They frequently get constipation resulting in abnormal proliferation and impaired clearance of the pathogenic intestinal bacteria. In addition, children with autism have gastric hypoacidity and impaired digestive enzyme production, which augments the resulting dysbiosis[153]. Conversely, gut dysbiosis correlates with the severity of autism, cytokine quantities, and tryptophan homeostasis. Therefore, gut microbiota modulation may alleviate the symptoms of autism [154].

Another critical risk factor that increases the risk of viral infections in children with autism is the reluctance of some parents to vaccinate their children with autism. Despite the marked progress in studying the epidemiology, aetiology, pathophysiology, and genetics of autism; many misguided scientists; politicians, and frustrated parent groups still resist vaccinating children with autism[155]. Since Andrew Wakefield and his 12 colleagues published their frauded paper in British Medical Journal

in 1998, the vaccination rate of children with autism significantly declined, especially for measles, mumps, and rubella[156]. The resultant antivaccine movements considered three main pillars for their action. They hypothesized that combining the measles-mumps-rubella vaccine can induce intestinal mucosal damage, allowing the entry of encephalopathic proteins that trigger autism. In addition, they suppose that the ethylmercury-containing vaccine preservative thimerosal is neurotoxic. They also suggest that concurrently administering multiple vaccines devastates or weakens the immune system [157]. Zerbo *et al*[158] found that the vaccination rate in children with autism and their younger siblings was significantly lower than in the typically developed children. Parents of children with autism were more reluctant to vaccinate at least one recommended vaccine for the child's younger sibling and to limit the number of vaccines given during the first year of life of the younger siblings.

Limitations and future direction

Many included studies were of a limited number of patients or were done in animal models. We need to have long-term, multicentered studies that include different races and populations to better judge the interplay between infections and autism as a cause or effect. Pregnant women should ensure their vaccination against influenza, as this can prevent them from getting the flu while pregnant, which can cause complications for the mother and the baby[105-108]. When women get vaccinated against influenza, they protect their unborn babies from getting this illness while in the womb. Studies have shown that influenza virus infection can cause severe problems for babies if infected during the first trimester of pregnancy, leading to preterm birth or stillbirth in some cases[109-111]. By getting vaccinated, pregnant women can protect themselves and their unborn babies from the flu while helping to reduce the spread of the disease in the community. Pregnant women could have enough vitamin D, folic acid, n-3 polyunsaturated fatty acids, and high choline and luteolin[117,122].

Early screening and possibly diagnosis to detect and may prevent autism are crucial for reducing the burden of this condition. Long-term follow-up is necessary for infants whose mothers report an inflammatory event due to viral infection at any time during pregnancy to monitor for signs of autism. In addition, children with autism should be screened for congenital rubella and cytomegalovirus infections [76,96]. Further research is needed to investigate whether specific vaccines or other measures taken during pregnancy can prevent the development of autism in children born to mothers whose certain viruses have infected them.

CONCLUSION

Autism is a group of heterogeneous, multi-factorial, neurodevelopmental disorders. Several factors play together to increase the risk of development of autism, including genetic, epigenetic, and environmental factors, together with antenatal and early-life infections. Viral infection during critical periods of early in-utero neurodevelopment may lead to an increased risk of autism. Maternal infection by DNA or RNA viruses that can cross the maternal-fetal interface may induce neurodevelopmental problems in the developing fetus. Viral infection induces neuroinflammation that affects many neurological processes, including neural development, brain structures, synapse plasticity, cognition, and behaviour; therefore, it may end in the development of autism. There are many shreds of evidence that rubella, cytomegalovirus, herpes simplex virus, influenza viruses, SARS-CoV-2 viruses, and zika virus infections during pregnancy and early life can trigger autism development. Conversely, children with autism are at increased risk of infections, including viruses. Every effort should be made to prevent maternal and early-life infections and reduce the risk of autism. Vaccination against common viral agents may help to reduce the prevalence of autism. Immune modulation of children with autism should be considered to reduce the risk of infection.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

We thank the anonymous referees for their valuable suggestions.

FOOTNOTES

Author contributions: Al-Biltagi M, Saeed NK, Elbeltagi R, Bediwy AS, Aftab S, and Alhawamdeh R contributed equally to this work; all the authors worked together to; collect the data and write and revise the manuscript.

Conflict-of-interest statement: The authors declare no conflict of interest for this article.

Country/Territory of origin: Bahrain

ORCID number: Mohammed Al-Beltagi 0000-0002-7761-9536; Nermin Kamal Saeed 0000-0001-7875-8207; Reem Elbeltagi 0000-0001-9969-5970; Adel Salah Bediwy 0000-0002-0281-0010; Rawan Alhawamdeh 0000-0003-3501-6275.

S-Editor: Ma YJ
L-Editor: A
P-Editor: Liu JH

REFERENCES

1 **Al-Biltagi M**, Saeed NK, Qaraghuli S. Gastrointestinal disorders in children with autism: Could artificial intelligence help? *Artif Intell Gastroenterol* 2022; **3**: 1-1 [DOI: 10.35712/aig.v3.i1.1]
2 **Joon P**, Kumar A, Parle M. What is autism? *Pharmacol Rep* 2021; **73**: 1255-1264 [PMID: 33694100 DOI: 10.1007/s43440-021-00244-0]
3 **Rapin I**. The autistic-spectrum disorders. *N Engl J Med* 2002; **347**: 302-303 [PMID: 12151466 DOI: 10.1056/NEJMP020062]
4 **Garcia-Forn M**, Boitnott A, Akpinar Z, De Rubeis S. Linking Autism Risk Genes to Disruption of Cortical Development. *Cells* 2020; **9** [PMID: 33218123 DOI: 10.3390/cells9112500]
5 **Chaste P**, Leboyer M. Autism risk factors: genes, environment, and gene-environment interactions. *Dialogues Clin Neurosci* 2012; **14**: 281-292 [PMID: 23226953]
6 **Lichtenstein P**, Carlström E, Råstam M, Gillberg C, Anckarsäter H. The genetics of autism spectrum disorders and related neuropsychiatric disorders in childhood. *Am J Psychiatry* 2010; **167**: 1357-1363 [PMID: 20686188 DOI: 10.1176/appi.ajp.2010.10020223]
7 **Sandin S**, Lichtenstein P, Kuja-Halkola R, Larsson H, Hultman CM, Reichenberg A. The familial risk of autism. *JAMA* 2014; **311**: 1770-1777 [PMID: 24794370 DOI: 10.1001/jama.2014.4144]
8 **Eshraghi AA**, Liu G, Kay SS, Eshraghi RS, Mittal J, Moshiree B, Mittal R. Epigenetics and Autism Spectrum Disorder: Is There a Correlation? *Front Cell Neurosci* 2018; **12**: 78 [PMID: 29636664 DOI: 10.3389/fncel.2018.00078]
9 **Barbeau WE**. Neonatal and regressive forms of autism: Diseases with similar symptoms but a different etiology. *Med Hypotheses* 2017; **109**: 46-52 [PMID: 29150292 DOI: 10.1016/j.mehy.2017.09.015]
10 **Karimi P**, Kamali E, Mousavi SM, Karahmadi M. Environmental factors influencing the risk of autism. *J Res Med Sci* 2017; **22**: 27 [PMID: 28413424 DOI: 10.4103/1735-1995.200272]
11 **Rice CE**, Rosanoff M, Dawson G, Durkin MS, Croen LA, Singer A, Yeargin-Allsopp M. Evaluating Changes in the Prevalence of the Autism Spectrum Disorders (ASDs). *Public Health Rev* 2012; **34**: 1-22 [PMID: 26236074 DOI: 10.1007/BF03391685]
12 **Shuid AN**, Jayusman PA, Shuid N, Ismail J, Kamal Nor N, Mohamed IN. Association between Viral Infections and Risk of Autistic Disorder: An Overview. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2021; **18** [PMID: 33802042 DOI: 10.3390/ijerph18062817]
13 **Gladysz D**, Krzywdzińska A, Hozyasz KK. Immune Abnormalities in Autism Spectrum Disorder-Could They Hold Promise for Causative Treatment? *Mol Neurobiol* 2018; **55**: 6387-6435 [PMID: 29307081 DOI: 10.1007/s12035-017-0822-x]
14 **Müller RA**. The study of autism as a distributed disorder. *Ment Retard Dev Disabil Res Rev* 2007; **13**: 85-95 [PMID: 17326118 DOI: 10.1002/mrdd.20141]
15 **Casanova MF**. The neuropathology of autism. *Brain Pathol* 2007; **17**: 422-433 [PMID: 17919128 DOI: 10.1111/j.1750-3639.2007.00100.x]
16 **Faras H**, Al Ateeqi N, Tidmarsh L. Autism spectrum disorders. *Ann Saudi Med* 2010; **30**: 295-300 [PMID: 20622347 DOI: 10.4103/0256-4947.65261]
17 **Battaglia S**, Cardellicchio P, Di Fazio C, Nazzi C, Fracasso A, Borgomaneri S. The Influence of Vicarious Fear-Learning in "Infecting" Reactive Action Inhibition. *Front Behav Neurosci* 2022; **16**: 946263 [PMID: 35941933 DOI: 10.3389/fnbeh.2022.946263]
18 **Candini M**, Battaglia S, Benassi M, di Pellegrino G, Frassinetti F. The physiological correlates of interpersonal space. *Sci Rep* 2021; **11**: 2611 [PMID: 33510396 DOI: 10.1038/s41598-021-82223-2]
19 **Battaglia S**, Cardellicchio P, Di Fazio C, Nazzi C, Fracasso A, Borgomaneri S. Stopping in (e)motion: Reactive action inhibition when facing valence-independent emotional stimuli. *Front Behav Neurosci* 2022; **16**: 998714 [PMID: 36248028 DOI: 10.3389/fnbeh.2022.998714]
20 **Tanaka M**, Spekker E, Szabó Á, Polyák H, Vécsei L. Modelling the neurodevelopmental pathogenesis in neuropsychiatric disorders. Bioactive kynurenines and their analogues as neuroprotective agents-in celebration of 80th birthday of Professor Peter Riederer. *J Neural Transm (Vienna)* 2022; **129**: 627-642 [PMID: 35624406 DOI: 10.1007/s00702-022-02513-5]
21 **DiCicco-Bloom E**, Lord C, Zwaigenbaum L, Courchesne E, Dager SR, Schmitz C, Schultz RT, Crawley J, Young LJ. The developmental neurobiology of autism spectrum disorder. *J Neurosci* 2006; **26**: 6897-6906 [PMID: 16807320 DOI: 10.1523/JNEUROSCI.1712-06.2006]
22 **Schmitz C**, Rezaie P. The neuropathology of autism: where do we stand? *Neuropathol Appl Neurobiol* 2008; **34**: 4-11

[PMID: 17971078 DOI: 10.1111/j.1365-2990.2007.00872.x]
23 **Persico AM**, Bourgeron T. Searching for ways out of the autism maze: genetic, epigenetic and environmental clues. *Trends Neurosci* 2006; **29**: 349-358 [PMID: 16808981 DOI: 10.1016/j.tins.2006.05.010]
24 **Casanova MF**. Autism as a sequence: from heterochronic germinal cell divisions to abnormalities of cell migration and cortical dysplasias. *Med Hypotheses* 2014; **83**: 32-38 [PMID: 24780284 DOI: 10.1016/j.mehy.2014.04.014]
25 **Toscano CVA**, Barros L, Lima AB, Nunes T, Carvalho HM, Gaspar JM. Neuroinflammation in autism spectrum disorders: Exercise as a "pharmacological" tool. *Neurosci Biobehav Rev* 2021; **129**: 63-74 [PMID: 34310976 DOI: 10.1016/j.neubiorev.2021.07.023]
26 **Onore C**, Careaga M, Ashwood P. The role of immune dysfunction in the pathophysiology of autism. *Brain Behav Immun* 2012; **26**: 383-392 [PMID: 21906670 DOI: 10.1016/j.bbi.2011.08.007]
27 **Matta SM**, Hill-Yardin EL, Crack PJ. The influence of neuroinflammation in Autism Spectrum Disorder. *Brain Behav Immun* 2019; **79**: 75-90 [PMID: 31029798 DOI: 10.1016/j.bbi.2019.04.037]
28 **Al-Beltagi M**, Saeed NK, Bediwy AS, Alhawamdeh R, Qaraghuli S. Effects of COVID-19 on children with autism. *World J Virol* 2022; **11**: 411-425 [PMID: 36483100 DOI: 10.5501/wjv.v11.i6.411]
29 **Fattorusso A**, Di Genova L, Dell'Isola GB, Mencaroni E, Esposito S. Autism Spectrum Disorders and the Gut Microbiota. *Nutrients* 2019; **11** [PMID: 30823414 DOI: 10.3390/nu11030521]
30 **Robinson-Agramonte MLA**, Noris García E, Fraga Guerra J, Vega Hurtado Y, Antonucci N, Semprún-Hernández N, Schultz S, Siniscalco D. Immune Dysregulation in Autism Spectrum Disorder: What Do We Know about It? *Int J Mol Sci* 2022; **23** [PMID: 35328471 DOI: 10.3390/ijms23063033]
31 **Siniscalco D**, Schultz S, Brigida AL, Antonucci N. Inflammation and Neuro-Immune Dysregulations in Autism Spectrum Disorders. *Pharmaceuticals (Basel)* 2018; **11** [PMID: 29867038 DOI: 10.3390/ph11020056]
32 **Dapretto M**, Davies MS, Pfeifer JH, Scott AA, Sigman M, Bookheimer SY, Iacoboni M. Understanding emotions in others: mirror neuron dysfunction in children with autism spectrum disorders. *Nat Neurosci* 2006; **9**: 28-30 [PMID: 16327784 DOI: 10.1038/nn1611]
33 **Khalil R**, Tindle R, Boraud T, Moustafa AA, Karim AA. Social decision making in autism: On the impact of mirror neurons, motor control, and imitative behaviors. *CNS Neurosci Ther* 2018; **24**: 669-676 [PMID: 29963752 DOI: 10.1111/cns.13001]
34 **Geurts HM**, de Wit S. Goal-directed action control in children with autism spectrum disorders. *Autism* 2014; **18**: 409-418 [PMID: 24072663 DOI: 10.1177/1362361313477919]
35 **Chiola S**, Edgar NU, Shcheglovitov A. iPSC toolbox for understanding and repairing disrupted brain circuits in autism. *Mol Psychiatry* 2022; **27**: 249-258 [PMID: 34497379 DOI: 10.1038/s41380-021-01288-7]
36 **Kennedy DP**, Courchesne E. The intrinsic functional organization of the brain is altered in autism. *Neuroimage* 2008; **39**: 1877-1885 [PMID: 18083565]
37 **Chiu PH**, Kayali MA, Kishida KT, Tomlin D, Klinger LG, Klinger MR, Montague PR. Self responses along cingulate cortex reveal quantitative neural phenotype for high-functioning autism. *Neuron* 2008; **57**: 463-473 [PMID: 18255038 DOI: 10.1016/j.neuron.2007.12.020]
38 **Just MA**, Cherkassky VL, Keller TA, Kana RK, Minshew NJ. Functional and anatomical cortical underconnectivity in autism: evidence from an FMRI study of an executive function task and corpus callosum morphometry. *Cereb Cortex* 2007; **17**: 951-961 [PMID: 16772313]
39 **Murias M**, Webb SJ, Greenson J, Dawson G. Resting state cortical connectivity reflected in EEG coherence in individuals with autism. *Biol Psychiatry* 2007; **62**: 270-273 [PMID: 17336944 DOI: 10.1016/j.biopsych.2006.11.012]
40 **Klin A**. Auditory brainstem responses in autism: brainstem dysfunction or peripheral hearing loss? *J Autism Dev Disord* 1993; **23**: 15-35 [PMID: 8463195 DOI: 10.1007/BF01066416]
41 **Owens AP**, Mathias CJ, Iodice V. Autonomic Dysfunction in Autism Spectrum Disorder. *Front Integr Neurosci* 2021; **15**: 787037 [PMID: 35035353 DOI: 10.3389/fnint.2021.787037]
42 **Ming X**, Patel R, Kang V, Chokroverty S, Julu PO. Respiratory and autonomic dysfunction in children with autism spectrum disorders. *Brain Dev* 2016; **38**: 225-232 [PMID: 26235973 DOI: 10.1016/j.braindev.2015.07.003]
43 **Meltzer A**, Van de Water J. The Role of the Immune System in Autism Spectrum Disorder. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 2017; **42**: 284-298 [PMID: 27534269 DOI: 10.1038/npp.2016.158]
44 **Vargas DL**, Nascimbene C, Krishnan C, Zimmerman AW, Pardo CA. Neuroglial activation and neuroinflammation in the brain of patients with autism. *Ann Neurol* 2005; **57**: 67-81 [PMID: 15546155 DOI: 10.1002/ana.20315]
45 **Kourtis AP**, Read JS, Jamieson DJ. Pregnancy and infection. *N Engl J Med* 2014; **370**: 2211-2218 [PMID: 24897084 DOI: 10.1056/NEJMra1213566]
46 **Cordeiro CN**, Tsimis M, Burd I. Infections and Brain Development. *Obstet Gynecol Surv* 2015; **70**: 644-655 [PMID: 26490164 DOI: 10.1097/OGX.0000000000000236]
47 **Libbey JE**, Sweeten TL, McMahon WM, Fujinami RS. Autistic disorder and viral infections. *J Neurovirol* 2005; **11**: 1-10 [PMID: 15804954 DOI: 10.1080/13550280590900553]
48 **Hsiao EY**, Patterson PH. Activation of the maternal immune system induces endocrine changes in the placenta *via* IL-6. *Brain Behav Immun* 2011; **25**: 604-615 [PMID: 21195166 DOI: 10.1016/j.bbi.2010.12.017]
49 **Anderson GM**, Jacobs-Stannard A, Chawarska K, Volkmar FR, Kliman HJ. Placental trophoblast inclusions in autism spectrum disorder. *Biol Psychiatry* 2007; **61**: 487-491 [PMID: 16806106 DOI: 10.1016/j.biopsych.2006.03.068]
50 **Choi GB**, Yim YS, Wong H, Kim S, Kim H, Kim SV, Hoeffer CA, Littman DR, Huh JR. The maternal interleukin-17a pathway in mice promotes autism-like phenotypes in offspring. *Science* 2016; **351**: 933-939 [PMID: 26822608 DOI: 10.1126/science.aad0314]
51 **Estes ML**, McAllister AK. Immune mediators in the brain and peripheral tissues in autism spectrum disorder. *Nat Rev Neurosci* 2015; **16**: 469-486 [PMID: 26189694 DOI: 10.1038/nrn3978]
52 **Adams Waldorf KM**, McAdams RM. Influence of infection during pregnancy on fetal development. *Reproduction* 2013; **146**: R151-R162 [PMID: 23884862 DOI: 10.1530/REP-13-0232]

53 **Arad M**, Piontkewitz Y, Albelda N, Shaashua L, Weiner I. Immune activation in lactating dams alters sucklings' brain cytokines and produces non-overlapping behavioral deficits in adult female and male offspring: A novel neurodevelopmental model of sex-specific psychopathology. *Brain Behav Immun* 2017; **63**: 35-49 [PMID: 28189716 DOI: 10.1016/j.bbi.2017.01.015]

54 **Chess S**, Fernandez P, Korn S. Behavioral consequences of congenital rubella. *J Pediatr* 1978; **93**: 699-703 [PMID: 702254 DOI: 10.1016/s0022-3476(78)80921-4]

55 **Deykin EY**, MacMahon B. Viral exposure and autism. *Am J Epidemiol* 1979; **109**: 628-638 [PMID: 222139 DOI: 10.1093/oxfordjournals.aje.a112726]

56 **Lintas C**, Altieri L, Lombardi F, Sacco R, Persico AM. Association of autism with polyomavirus infection in postmortem brains. *J Neurovirol* 2010; **16**: 141-149 [PMID: 20345322 DOI: 10.3109/13550281003685839]

57 **Shi L**, Fatemi SH, Sidwell RW, Patterson PH. Maternal influenza infection causes marked behavioral and pharmacological changes in the offspring. *J Neurosci* 2003; **23**: 297-302 [PMID: 12514227 DOI: 10.1523/JNEUROSCI.23-01-00297.2003]

58 **Yamashita Y**, Fujimoto C, Nakajima E, Isagai T, Matsuishi T. Possible association between congenital cytomegalovirus infection and autistic disorder. *J Autism Dev Disord* 2003; **33**: 455-459 [PMID: 12959425 DOI: 10.1023/a:1025023131029]

59 **Moreno JL**, Kurita M, Holloway T, López J, Cadagan R, Martínez-Sobrido L, García-Sastre A, González-Maeso J. Maternal influenza viral infection causes schizophrenia-like alterations of 5-HT$_2$A and mGlu$_2$ receptors in the adult offspring. *J Neurosci* 2011; **31**: 1863-1872 [PMID: 21289196 DOI: 10.1523/JNEUROSCI.4230-10.2011]

60 **Estes ML**, McAllister AK. Maternal immune activation: Implications for neuropsychiatric disorders. *Science* 2016; **353**: 772-777 [PMID: 27540164 DOI: 10.1126/science.aag3194]

61 **Getahun D**, Fassett MJ, Peltier MR, Wing DA, Xiang AH, Chiu V, Jacobsen SJ. Association of Perinatal Risk Factors with Autism Spectrum Disorder. *Am J Perinatol* 2017; **34**: 295-304 [PMID: 28099978 DOI: 10.1055/s-0036-1597624]

62 **Croen LA**, Qian Y, Ashwood P, Zerbo O, Schendel D, Pinto-Martin J, Daniele Fallin M, Levy S, Schieve LA, Yeargin-Allsopp M, Sabourin KR, Ames JL. Infection and Fever in Pregnancy and Autism Spectrum Disorders: Findings from the Study to Explore Early Development. *Autism Res* 2019; **12**: 1551-1561 [PMID: 31317667 DOI: 10.1002/aur.2175]

63 **Fang SY**, Wang S, Huang N, Yeh HH, Chen CY. Prenatal Infection and Autism Spectrum Disorders in Childhood: A Population-Based Case-Control Study in Taiwan. *Paediatr Perinat Epidemiol* 2015; **29**: 307-316 [PMID: 25989831 DOI: 10.1111/ppe.12194]

64 **Zerbo O**, Qian Y, Yoshida C, Grether JK, Van de Water J, Croen LA. Maternal Infection During Pregnancy and Autism Spectrum Disorders. *J Autism Dev Disord* 2015; **45**: 4015-4025 [PMID: 24366406 DOI: 10.1007/s10803-013-2016-3]

65 **Han VX**, Patel S, Jones HF, Dale RC. Maternal immune activation and neuroinflammation in human neurodevelopmental disorders. *Nat Rev Neurol* 2021; **17**: 564-579 [DOI: 10.1038/s41582-021-00530-8]

66 **Cissé YM**, Chan JC, Nugent BM, Banducci C, Bale TL. Brain and placental transcriptional responses as a readout of maternal and paternal preconception stress are fetal sex specific. *Placenta* 2020; **100**: 164-170 [PMID: 32980048 DOI: 10.1016/j.placenta.2020.06.019]

67 **Lee BK**, Gross R, Francis RW, Karlsson H, Schendel DE, Sourander A, Reichenberg A, Parner ET, Hornig M, Yaniv A, Leonard H, Sandin S. Birth seasonality and risk of autism spectrum disorder. *Eur J Epidemiol* 2019; **34**: 785-792 [PMID: 30891686 DOI: 10.1007/s10654-019-00506-5]

68 **Getahun D**, Fassett MJ, Xiang AH, Chiu VY, Takhar HS, Shaw SF, Peltier MR. The Effect of Neonatal Sepsis on Risk of Autism Diagnosis. *Am J Perinatol* 2021 [PMID: 34225371 DOI: 10.1055/s-0041-1731648]

69 **Abdallah MW**, Hougaard DM, Nørgaard-Pedersen B, Grove J, Bonefeld-Jørgensen EC, Mortensen EL. Infections during pregnancy and after birth, and the risk of autism spectrum disorders: a register-based study utilizing a Danish historic birth cohort. *Turk Psikiyatri Derg* 2012; **23**: 229-235 [PMID: 23225123]

70 **Rosen NJ**, Yoshida CK, Croen LA. Infection in the first 2 years of life and autism spectrum disorders. *Pediatrics* 2007; **119**: e61-e69 [PMID: 17200260 DOI: 10.1542/peds.2006-1788]

71 **Anlar B**, Oktem F, Török T. Human parvovirus B19 antibodies in infantile autism. *J Child Neurol* 1994; **9**: 104-105 [PMID: 8151074 DOI: 10.1177/088307389400900126]

72 **Sylvester Jørgensen O**, Vejlsgaard Goldschmidt V, Faber Vestergaard B. Herpes simplex virus (HSV) antibodies in child psychiatric patients and normal children. *Acta Psychiatr Scand* 1982; **66**: 42-49 [PMID: 6289609 DOI: 10.1111/j.1600-0447.1982.tb00913.x]

73 **Hutton J**. Does Rubella Cause Autism: A 2015 Reappraisal? *Front Hum Neurosci* 2016; **10**: 25 [PMID: 26869906 DOI: 10.3389/fnhum.2016.00025]

74 **Mawson AR**, Croft AM. Rubella Virus Infection, the Congenital Rubella Syndrome, and the Link to Autism. *Int J Environ Res Public Health* 2019; **16** [PMID: 31546693 DOI: 10.3390/ijerph16193543]

75 **Hwang SJ**, Chen YS. Congenital rubella syndrome with autistic disorder. *J Chin Med Assoc* 2010; **73**: 104-107 [PMID: 20171592 DOI: 10.1016/S1726-4901(10)70011-3]

76 **Hofmann J**, Pletz MW, Liebert UG. Rubella virus-induced cytopathic effect *in vitro* is caused by apoptosis. *J Gen Virol* 1999; **80** (Pt 7): 1657-1664 [PMID: 10423133 DOI: 10.1099/0022-1317-80-7-1657]

77 **Maenner MJ**, Shaw KA, Baio J; EdS1, Washington A, Patrick M, DiRienzo M, Christensen DL, Wiggins LD, Pettygrove S, Andrews JG, Lopez M, Hudson A, Baroud T, Schwenk Y, White T, Rosenberg CR, Lee LC, Harrington RA, Huston M, Hewitt A; PhD-7, Esler A, Hall-Lande J, Poynter JN, Hallas-Muchow L, Constantino JN, Fitzgerald RT, Zahorodny W, Shenouda J, Daniels JL, Warren Z, Vehorn A, Salinas A, Durkin MS, Dietz PM. Prevalence of Autism Spectrum Disorder Among Children Aged 8 Years - Autism and Developmental Disabilities Monitoring Network, 11 Sites, United States, 2016. *MMWR Surveill Summ* 2020; **69**: 1-12 [PMID: 32214087 DOI: 10.15585/mmwr.ss6904a1]

78 **Brecht KF**, Goelz R, Bevot A, Krägeloh-Mann I, Wilke M, Lidzba K. Postnatal human cytomegalovirus infection in preterm infants has long-term neuropsychological sequelae. *J Pediatr* 2015; **166**: 834-9.e1 [PMID: 25466679 DOI: 10.1016/j.jpeds.2014.11.002]

79 **Lee SM**, Mitchell R, Knight JA, Mazzulli T, Relton C, Khodayari Moez E, Hung RJ. Early-childhood cytomegalovirus infection and children's neurocognitive development. *Int J Epidemiol* 2021; **50**: 538-549 [PMID: 33306803 DOI:

10.1093/ije/dyaa232]
80 **Engman ML**, Sundin M, Miniscalco C, Westerlund J, Lewensohn-Fuchs I, Gillberg C, Fernell E. Prenatal acquired cytomegalovirus infection should be considered in children with autism. *Acta Paediatr* 2015; **104**: 792-795 [PMID: 25900322 DOI: 10.1111/apa.13032]
81 **Schottstedt V**, Blümel J, Burger R, Drosten C, Gröner A, Gürtler L, Heiden M, Hildebrandt M, Jansen B, Montag-Lessing T, Offergeld R, Pauli G, Seitz R, Schlenkrich U, Strobel J, Willkommen H, von König CH. Human Cytomegalovirus (HCMV) - Revised. *Transfus Med Hemother* 2010; **37**: 365-375 [PMID: 21483467 DOI: 10.1159/000322141]
82 **Zammarchi L**, Lazzarotto T, Andreoni M, Campolmi I, Pasquini L, Di Tommaso M, Simonazzi G, Tomasoni LR, Castelli F, Galli L, Borchi B, Clerici P, Bartoloni A, Tavio M, Trotta M. Management of cytomegalovirus infection in pregnancy: is it time for valacyclovir? *Clin Microbiol Infect* 2020; **26**: 1151-1154 [PMID: 32289479 DOI: 10.1016/j.cmi.2020.04.006]
83 **Zhang XY**, Fang F. Congenital human cytomegalovirus infection and neurologic diseases in newborns. *Chin Med J (Engl)* 2019; 132: 2109-2118 [PMID: 31433331 DOI: 10.1097/CM9.0000000000000404]
84 **Aronoff DM**, Correa H, Rogers LM, Arav-Boger R, Alcendor DJ. Placental pericytes and cytomegalovirus infectivity: Implications for HCMV placental pathology and congenital disease. *Am J Reprod Immunol* 2017; **78** [PMID: 28741727 DOI: 10.1111/aji.12728]
85 **Liu T**, Zheng X, Li Q, Chen J, Yin Z, Xiao J, Zhang D, Li W, Qiao Y, Chen S. Role of human cytomegalovirus in the proliferation and invasion of extravillous cytotrophoblasts isolated from early placentae. *Int J Clin Exp Med* 2015; **8**: 17248-17260 [PMID: 26770317]
86 **Sweeten TL**, Posey DJ, McDougle CJ. Brief report: autistic disorder in three children with cytomegalovirus infection. *J Autism Dev Disord* 2004; **34**: 583-586 [PMID: 15628611]
87 **Jones KL**, Croen LA, Yoshida CK, Heuer L, Hansen R, Zerbo O, DeLorenze GN, Kharrazi M, Yolken R, Ashwood P, Van de Water J. Autism with intellectual disability is associated with increased levels of maternal cytokines and chemokines during gestation. *Mol Psychiatry* 2017; **22**: 273-279 [PMID: 27217154 DOI: 10.1038/mp.2016.77]
88 **Slawinski BL**, Talge N, Ingersoll B, Smith A, Glazier A, Kerver J, Paneth N, Racicot K. Maternal cytomegalovirus sero-positivity and autism symptoms in children. *Am J Reprod Immunol* 2018; **79**: e12840 [PMID: 29520885 DOI: 10.1111/aji.12840]
89 **Pass RF**, Arav-Boger R. Maternal and fetal cytomegalovirus infection: diagnosis, management, and prevention. *F1000Res* 2018; **7**: 255 [PMID: 29560263 DOI: 10.12688/f1000research.12517.1]
90 **Endo T**, Goto K, Ito K, Sugiura T, Terabe K, Cho S, Nishiyama M, Sugiyama K, Togari H. Detection of congenital cytomegalovirus infection using umbilical cord blood samples in a screening survey. *J Med Virol* 2009; **81**: 1773-1776 [PMID: 19697402 DOI: 10.1002/jmv.21594]
91 **Dogan Y**, Yuksel A, Kalelioglu IH, Has R, Tatli B, Yildirim A. Intracranial ultrasound abnormalities and fetal cytomegalovirus infection: report of 8 cases and review of the literature. *Fetal Diagn Ther* 2011; **30**: 141-149 [PMID: 21952353 DOI: 10.1159/000330636]
92 **Rochat MJ**, Distefano G, Maffei M, Toni F, Posar A, Scaduto MC, Resca F, Cameli C, Bacchelli E, Maestrini E, Visconti P. Brain Magnetic Resonance Findings in 117 Children with Autism Spectrum Disorder under 5 Years Old. *Brain Sci* 2020; **10** [PMID: 33081247 DOI: 10.3390/brainsci10100741]
93 **Natsume T**, Inaba Y, Osawa Y, Fukuyama T. High Incidence of Hippocampal Abnormalities in Pediatric Patients with Congenital Cytomegalovirus Infection. *Neuropediatrics* 2022; **53**: 239-245 [PMID: 35098496 DOI: 10.1055/a-1754-1142]
94 **Kawatani M**, Nakai A, Okuno T, Kobata R, Moriuchi M, Moriuchi H, Tsukahara H, Mayumi M. Detection of cytomegalovirus in preserved umbilical cord from a boy with autistic disorder. *Pediatr Int* 2010; **52**: 304-307 [PMID: 20500479 DOI: 10.1111/j.1442-200X.2010.03027.x]
95 **Lin CH**, Chou IC, Lee IC, Hong SY. Cytomegalovirus Infection in Infancy May Increase the Risk of Subsequent Epilepsy and Autism Spectrum Disorder in Childhood. *Children (Basel)* 2021; **8** [PMID: 34828752 DOI: 10.3390/children8111040]
96 **Yang XY**, Wang YY, Zhou YP, He J, Mei MJ, Zhang MN, Wang B, Zhou WJ, Luo MH, Wang QH, Li ZY, Xu Y, Lu Q, Zou LP. Postnatal Cytomegalovirus Infection May Increase the Susceptibility of Tuberous Sclerosis Complex to Autism Spectrum Disorders. *Microbiol Spectr* 2022; **10**: e0186421 [PMID: 35467404 DOI: 10.1128/spectrum.01864-21]
97 **Al-Beltagi M**. Autism medical comorbidities. *World J Clin Pediatr* 2021; **10**: 15-28 [PMID: 33972922 DOI: 10.5409/wjcp.v10.i3.15]
98 **Looker KJ**, Magaret AS, Turner KM, Vickerman P, Gottlieb SL, Newman LM. Global estimates of prevalent and incident herpes simplex virus type 2 infections in 2012. *PLoS One* 2015; **10**: e114989 [PMID: 25608026 DOI: 10.1371/journal.pone.0114989]
99 **Ganguli S**, Chavali PL. Intrauterine Viral Infections: Impact of Inflammation on Fetal Neurodevelopment. *Front Neurosci* 2021; **15**: 771557 [PMID: 34858132 DOI: 10.3389/fnins.2021.771557]
100 **Mahic M**, Mjaaland S, Bøvelstad HM, Gunnes N, Susser E, Bresnahan M, Øyen AS, Levin B, Che X, Hirtz D, Reichborn-Kjennerud T, Schjølberg S, Roth C, Magnus P, Stoltenberg C, Surén P, Hornig M, Lipkin WI. Maternal Immunoreactivity to Herpes Simplex Virus 2 and Risk of Autism Spectrum Disorder in Male Offspring. *mSphere* 2017; **2**: e00016-17 [DOI: 10.1128/mSphere.00016-17]
101 **Gentile I**, Zappulo E, Bonavolta R, Maresca R, Riccio MP, Buonomo AR, Portella G, Vallefuoco L, Settimi A, Pascotto A, Borgia G, Bravaccio C. Prevalence of herpes simplex virus 1 and 2 antibodies in patients with autism spectrum disorders. *In Vivo* 2014; **28**: 667-671 [PMID: 24982239]
102 **Zerboni L**, Reichelt M, Arvin A. Varicella-zoster virus neurotropism in SCID mouse-human dorsal root ganglia xenografts. *Curr Top Microbiol Immunol* 2010; **342**: 255-276 [DOI: 10.1007/82_2009_8]
103 **Gentile I**, Zappulo E, Bonavolta R, Maresca R, Riccio MP, Buonomo AR, Portella G, Settimi A, Pascotto A, Borgia G, Bravaccio C. Exposure to Varicella Zoster Virus is higher in children with autism spectrum disorder than in healthy controls. Results from a case-control study. *In Vivo* 2014; **28**: 627-631 [PMID: 24982233]
104 **Koch E**, Demontis D. Drug repurposing candidates to treat core symptoms in autism spectrum disorder. *Front Pharmacol* 2022; **13**: 995439 [PMID: 36172193 DOI: 10.3389/fphar.2022.995439]
105 **Doyon-Plourde P**, Fakih I, Tadount F, Fortin É, Quach C. Impact of influenza vaccination on healthcare utilization - A

systematic review. *Vaccine* 2019; **37**: 3179-3189 [PMID: 31047677 DOI: 10.1016/j.vaccine.2019.04.051]

106 **Abdullahi H**, Elnahas A, Konje JC. Seasonal influenza during pregnancy. *Eur J Obstet Gynecol Reprod Biol* 2021; **258**: 235-239 [PMID: 33476926 DOI: 10.1016/j.ejogrb.2021.01.005]

107 **Kępińska AP**, Iyegbe CO, Vernon AC, Yolken R, Murray RM, Pollak TA. Schizophrenia and Influenza at the Centenary of the 1918-1919 Spanish Influenza Pandemic: Mechanisms of Psychosis Risk. *Front Psychiatry* 2020; **11**: 72 [PMID: 32174851 DOI: 10.3389/fpsyt.2020.00072]

108 **Mahic M**, Che X, Susser E, Levin B, Reichborn-Kjennerud T, Magnus P, Stoltenberg C, Chauhan L, Briese T, Bresnahan M, Surén P, Hornig M, Mjaaland S, Lipkin WI. Epidemiological and Serological Investigation into the Role of Gestational Maternal Influenza Virus Infection and Autism Spectrum Disorders. *mSphere* 2017; **2** [PMID: 28656175 DOI: 10.1128/mSphere.00159-17]

109 **Perrone LA**, Plowden JK, García-Sastre A, Katz JM, Tumpey TM. H5N1 and 1918 pandemic influenza virus infection results in early and excessive infiltration of macrophages and neutrophils in the lungs of mice. *PLoS Pathog* 2008; **4**: e1000115 [PMID: 18670648 DOI: 10.1371/journal.ppat.1000115]

110 **Zerbo O**, Qian Y, Yoshida C, Fireman BH, Klein NP, Croen LA. Association Between Influenza Infection and Vaccination During Pregnancy and Risk of Autism Spectrum Disorder. *JAMA Pediatr* 2017; **171**: e163609 [PMID: 27893896 DOI: 10.1001/jamapediatrics.2016.3609]

111 **Becerra-Culqui TA**, Getahun D, Chiu V, Sy LS, Tseng HF. Prenatal Influenza Vaccination or Influenza Infection and Autism Spectrum Disorder in Offspring. *Clin Infect Dis* 2022; **75**: 1140-1148 [PMID: 35174388 DOI: 10.1093/cid/ciac101]

112 **Douaud G**, Lee S, Alfaro-Almagro F, Arthofer C, Wang C, McCarthy P, Lange F, Andersson JLR, Griffanti L, Duff E, Jbabdi S, Taschler B, Keating P, Winkler AM, Collins R, Matthews PM, Allen N, Miller KL, Nichols TE, Smith SM. SARS-CoV-2 is associated with changes in brain structure in UK Biobank. *Nature* 2022; **604** (7907): 697-707 [DOI: 10.1038/s41586-022-04569-5]

113 **Vianna FSL**, Fraga LR, Abeche AM, Silva AAD, Sanseverino MTV, Schuler-Faccini L. COVID-19 during pregnancy and adverse outcomes: Concerns and recommendations from The Brazilian Teratology Information Service. *Genet Mol Biol* 2021; **44**: e20200224 [PMID: 33710249 DOI: 10.1590/1678-4685-GMB-2020-0224]

114 **Karimi-Zarchi M**, Neamatzadeh H, Dastgheib SA, Abbasi H, Mirjalili SR, Behforouz A, Ferdosian F, Bahrami R. Vertical Transmission of Coronavirus Disease 19 (COVID-19) from Infected Pregnant Mothers to Neonates: A Review. *Fetal Pediatr Pathol* 2020; **39**: 246-250 [PMID: 32238084 DOI: 10.1080/15513815.2020.1747120]

115 **Taylor JL**, Corbett BA. A review of rhythm and responsiveness of cortisol in individuals with autism spectrum disorders. *Psychoneuroendocrinology* 2014; **49**: 207-228 [DOI: 10.1016/j.psyneuen.2014.07.015]

116 **Steinman G**. COVID-19 and autism. *Med Hypotheses* 2020; 142: 109797 [DOI: 10.1016/j.mehy.2020.109797]

117 **Riikonen R**, Makkonen I, Vanhala R, Turpeinen U, Kuikka J, Kokki H. Cerebrospinal fluid insulin-like growth factors IGF-1 and IGF-2 in infantile autism. *Dev Med Child Neurol* 2006; **48**: 751-755 [PMID: 16904022 DOI: 10.1017/S0012162206001605]

118 **Theoharides TC**. Ways to Address Perinatal Mast Cell Activation and Focal Brain Inflammation, including Response to SARS-CoV-2, in Autism Spectrum Disorder. *J Pers Med* 2021; **11** [PMID: 34575637 DOI: 10.3390/jpm11090860]

119 **Edlow AG**, Castro VM, Shook LL, Kaimal AJ, Perlis RH. Neurodevelopmental Outcomes at 1 Year in Infants of Mothers Who Tested Positive for SARS-CoV-2 During Pregnancy. *JAMA Netw Open* 2022; **5**: e2215787 [PMID: 35679048 DOI: 10.1001/jamanetworkopen.2022.15787]

120 **Brynge M**, Sjöqvist H, Gardner RM, Lee BK, Dalman C, Karlsson H. Maternal infection during pregnancy and likelihood of autism and intellectual disability in children in Sweden: a negative control and sibling comparison cohort study. *Lancet Psychiatry* 2022; **9**: 782-791 [PMID: 36087610 DOI: 10.1016/S2215-0366(22)00264-4]

121 **Dutheil F**, Bourdel N, Comptour A. The Coronavirus Might be Paradoxically Beneficial on the Risk of Autism. *J Autism Dev Disord* 2021; **51**: 1805-1807 [PMID: 32748192 DOI: 10.1007/s10803-020-04621-1]

122 **Hoffman MC**, Freedman R, Law AJ, Clark AM, Hunter SK. Maternal nutrients and effects of gestational COVID-19 infection on fetal brain development. *Clin Nutr ESPEN* 2021; **43**: 1-8 [PMID: 34024500 DOI: 10.1016/j.clnesp.2021.04.019]

123 **Jupille H**, Seixas G, Mousson L, Sousa CA, Failloux AB. Zika Virus, a New Threat for Europe? *PLoS Negl Trop Dis* 2016; **10**: e0004901 [PMID: 27505002 DOI: 10.1371/journal.pntd.0004901]

124 **Cugola FR**, Fernandes IR, Russo FB, Freitas BC, Dias JL, Guimarães KP, Benazzato C, Almeida N, Pignatari GC, Romero S, Polonio CM, Cunha I, Freitas CL, Brandão WN, Rossato C, Andrade DG, Faria Dde P, Garcez AT, Buchpigel CA, Braconi CT, Mendes E, Sall AA, Zanotto PM, Peron JP, Muotri AR, Beltrão-Braga PC. The Brazilian Zika virus strain causes birth defects in experimental models. *Nature* 2016; **534**: 267-271 [PMID: 27279226 DOI: 10.1038/nature18296]

125 **Freitas DA**, Souza-Santos R, Carvalho LMA, Barros WB, Neves LM, Brasil P, Wakimoto MD. Congenital Zika syndrome: A systematic review. *PLoS One* 2020; **15**: e0242367 [PMID: 33320867 DOI: 10.1371/journal.pone.0242367]

126 **Javed F**, Manzoor KN, Ali M, Haq IU, Khan AA, Zaib A, Manzoor S. Zika virus: what we need to know? *J Basic Microbiol* 2018; **58**: 3-16 [PMID: 29131357 DOI: 10.1002/jobm.201700398]

127 **Grant R**, Fléchelles O, Tressières B, Dialo M, Elenga N, Mediamolle N, Mallard A, Hebert JC, Lachaume N, Couchy E, Hoen B, Fontanet A. In utero Zika virus exposure and neurodevelopment at 24 months in toddlers normocephalic at birth: a cohort study. *BMC Med* 2021; **19**: 12 [PMID: 33472606 DOI: 10.1186/s12916-020-01888-0]

128 **Vianna P**, Gomes JDA, Boquett JA, Fraga LR, Schuch JB, Vianna FSL, Schuler-Faccini L. Zika Virus as a Possible Risk Factor for Autism Spectrum Disorder: Neuroimmunological Aspects. *Neuroimmunomodulation* 2018; **25**: 320-327 [PMID: 30630174 DOI: 10.1159/000495660]

129 **Nielsen-Saines K**, Brasil P, Kerin T, Vasconcelos Z, Gabaglia CR, Damasceno L, Pone M, Abreu de Carvalho LM, Pone SM, Zin AA, Tsui I, Salles TRS, da Cunha DC, Costa RP, Malacarne J, Reis AB, Hasue RH, Aizawa CYP, Genovesi FF, Einspieler C, Marschik PB, Pereira JP, Gaw SL, Adachi K, Cherry JD, Xu Z, Cheng G, Moreira ME. Delayed childhood neurodevelopment and neurosensory alterations in the second year of life in a prospective cohort of ZIKV-exposed

children. *Nat Med* 2019; **25**: 1213-1217 [PMID: 31285631 DOI: 10.1038/s41591-019-0496-1]

130 **Abtibol-Bernardino MR**, de Almeida Peixoto LFA, de Oliveira GA, de Almeida TF, Rodrigues GRI, Otani RH, Soares Chaves BC, de Souza Rodrigues C, de Andrade ABCA, de Fatima Redivo E, Fernandes SS, da Costa Castilho M, Gomes Benzecry S, Bôtto-Menezes C, Martinez-Espinosa FE, Costa Alecrim MDG. Neurological Findings in Children without Congenital Microcephaly Exposed to Zika Virus in Utero: A Case Series Study. *Viruses* 2020; **12** [PMID: 33233769 DOI: 10.3390/v12111335]

131 **Henderson T**. Is Valacyclovir a Mood Stabilizer? *Autism-Open Access* 2013; **3**: 118 [DOI: 10.4172/2165-7890.1000118]

132 **Kimberlin DW**, Whitley RJ, Wan W, Powell DA, Storch G, Ahmed A, Palmer A, Sánchez PJ, Jacobs RF, Bradley JS, Robinson JL, Shelton M, Dennehy PH, Leach C, Rathore M, Abughali N, Wright P, Frenkel LM, Brady RC, Van Dyke R, Weiner LB, Guzman-Cottrill J, McCarthy CA, Griffin J, Jester P, Parker M, Lakeman FD, Kuo H, Lee CH, Cloud GA; National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases Collaborative Antiviral Study Group. Oral acyclovir suppression and neurodevelopment after neonatal herpes. *N Engl J Med* 2011; **365**: 1284-1292 [PMID: 21991950 DOI: 10.1056/NEJMoa1003509]

133 **Elchaar GM**, Maisch NM, Augusto LM, Wehring HJ. Efficacy and safety of naltrexone use in pediatric patients with autistic disorder. *Ann Pharmacother* 2006; **40**: 1086-1095 [PMID: 16735648]

134 **Lee KM**, Chiu KB, Didier PJ, Baker KC, MacLean AG. Naltrexone treatment reverses astrocyte atrophy and immune dysfunction in self-harming macaques. *Brain Behav Immun* 2015; **50**: 288-297 [PMID: 26191654 DOI: 10.1016/j.bbi.2015.07.017]

135 **Mouthon L**, Lortholary O. Intravenous immunoglobulins in infectious diseases: where do we stand? *Clin Microbiol Infect* 2003; **9**: 333-338 [PMID: 12848745 DOI: 10.1046/j.1469-0691.2003.00694.x]

136 **Rossignol DA**, Frye RE. A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis of Immunoglobulin G Abnormalities and the Therapeutic Use of Intravenous Immunoglobulins (IVIG) in Autism Spectrum Disorder. *J Pers Med* 2021; 11: 488 [DOI: 10.3390/jpm11060488]

137 **Connery K**, Tippett M, Delhey LM, Rose S, Slattery JC, Kahler SG, Hahn J, Kruger U, Cunningham MW, Shimasaki C, Frye RE. Intravenous immunoglobulin for the treatment of autoimmune encephalopathy in children with autism. *Transl Psychiatry* 2018; **8**: 148 [PMID: 30097568 DOI: 10.1038/s41398-018-0214-7]

138 **Lee TM**, Lee KM, Lee CY, Lee HC, Tam KW, Loh EW. Effectiveness of N-acetylcysteine in autism spectrum disorders: A meta-analysis of randomized controlled trials. *Aust N Z J Psychiatry* 2021; **55**: 196-206 [PMID: 32900213 DOI: 10.1177/0004867420952540]

139 **Chen YW**, Lin HC, Ng MC, Hsiao YH, Wang CC, Gean PW, Chen PS. Activation of mGluR2/3 underlies the effects of N-acetylcystein on amygdala-associated autism-like phenotypes in a valproate-induced rat model of autism. *Front Behav Neurosci* 2014; **8**: 219 [PMID: 24987341 DOI: 10.3389/fnbeh.2014.00219]

140 **Boris M**, Kaiser CC, Goldblatt A, Elice MW, Edelson SM, Adams JB, Feinstein DL. Effect of pioglitazone treatment on behavioral symptoms in autistic children. *J Neuroinflammation* 2007; **4**: 3 [PMID: 17207275 DOI: 10.1186/1742-2094-4-3]

141 **Capano L**, Dupuis A, Brian J, Mankad D, Genore L, Hastie Adams R, Smile S, Lui T, Odrobina D, Foster JA, Anagnostou E. A pilot dose finding study of pioglitazone in autistic children. *Mol Autism* 2018; **9**: 59 [PMID: 30498564 DOI: 10.1186/s13229-018-0241-5]

142 **Sabourin KR**, Reynolds A, Schendel D, Rosenberg S, Croen LA, Pinto-Martin JA, Schieve LA, Newschaffer C, Lee LC, DiGuiseppi C. Infections in children with autism spectrum disorder: Study to Explore Early Development (SEED). *Autism Res* 2019; **12**: 136-146 [PMID: 30475448 DOI: 10.1002/aur.2012]

143 **Bauer R**, Timothy KW, Golden A. Update on the Molecular Genetics of Timothy Syndrome. *Front Pediatr* 2021; **9**: 668546 [PMID: 34079780 DOI: 10.3389/fped.2021.668546]

144 **Heuer L**, Ashwood P, Schauer J, Goines P, Krakowiak P, Hertz-Picciotto I, Hansen R, Croen LA, Pessah IN, Van de Water J. Reduced levels of immunoglobulin in children with autism correlates with behavioral symptoms. *Autism Res* 2008; **1**: 275-283 [PMID: 19343198 DOI: 10.1002/aur.42]

145 **Napoli E**, Wong S, Hertz-Picciotto I, Giulivi C. Deficits in bioenergetics and impaired immune response in granulocytes from children with autism. *Pediatrics* 2014; **133**: e1405-e1410 [PMID: 24753527 DOI: 10.1542/peds.2013-1545]

146 **Babaknejad N**, Sayehmiri F, Sayehmiri K, Mohamadkhani A, Bahrami S. The Relationship between Zinc Levels and Autism: A Systematic Review and Meta-analysis. *Iran J Child Neurol* 2016; **10**: 1-9 [PMID: 27843460]

147 **Maggini S**, Wenzlaff S, Hornig D. Essential role of vitamin C and zinc in child immunity and health. *J Int Med Res* 2010; **38**: 386-414 [PMID: 20515554]

148 **Saavedra MJ**, Aziz J, Cacchiarelli San Román N. Scurvy due to restrictive diet in a child with autism spectrum disorder: case report. *Arch Argent Pediatr* 2018; **116**: e684-e687 [PMID: 30204999 DOI: 10.5546/aap.2018.eng.e684]

149 **Liuzzo Scorpo M**, Corsello G, Maggio MC. Scurvy as an Alarm Bell of Autistic Spectrum Disorder in the First World: A Case Report of a 3-Year-Old Girl. *Am J Case Rep* 2021; **22**: e930583 [PMID: 34339404 DOI: 10.12659/AJCR.930583]

150 **Liu Z**, Wang J, Xu Q, Hong Q, Zhu J, Chi X. Research Progress in Vitamin A and Autism Spectrum Disorder. *Behav Neurol* 2021; **2021**: 5417497 [PMID: 34917197 DOI: 10.1155/2021/5417497]

151 **Roche FC**, Harris-Tryon TA. Illuminating the Role of Vitamin A in Skin Innate Immunity and the Skin Microbiome: A Narrative Review. *Nutrients* 2021; **13** [PMID: 33494277 DOI: 10.3390/nu13020302]

152 **Cantorna MT**, Snyder L, Arora J. Vitamin A and vitamin D regulate the microbial complexity, barrier function, and the mucosal immune responses to ensure intestinal homeostasis. *Crit Rev Biochem Mol Biol* 2019; **54**: 184-192 [PMID: 31084433 DOI: 10.1080/10409238.2019.1611734]

153 **Krajmalnik-Brown R**, Lozupone C, Kang DW, Adams JB. Gut bacteria in children with autism spectrum disorders: challenges and promise of studying how a complex community influences a complex disease. *Microb Ecol Health Dis* 2015; **26**: 26914 [PMID: 25769266 DOI: 10.3402/mehd.v26.26914]

154 **Saeed NK**, Al-Beltagi M, Bediwy AS, El-Sawaf Y, Toema O. Gut microbiota in various childhood disorders: Implication and indications. *World J Gastroenterol* 2022; **28**: 1875-1901 [PMID: 35664966 DOI: 10.3748/wjg.v28.i18.1875]

155 **Davidson M**. Vaccination as a cause of autism-myths and controversies. *Dialogues Clin Neurosci* 2017; 19: 403-407

[DOI: 10.31887/DCNS.2017.19.4/mdavidson]

156 **Godlee F**, Smith J, Marcovitch H. Wakefield's article linking MMR vaccine and autism was fraudulent. *BMJ* 2011; **342**: c7452 [PMID: 21209060 DOI: 10.1136/bmj.c7452]

157 **Gerber JS**, Offit PA. Vaccines and autism: a tale of shifting hypotheses. *Clin Infect Dis* 2009; **48**: 456-461 [PMID: 19128068 DOI: 10.1086/596476]

158 **Zerbo O**, Modaressi S, Goddard K, Lewis E, Fireman BH, Daley MF, Irving SA, Jackson LA, Donahue JG, Qian L, Getahun D, DeStefano F, McNeil MM, Klein NP. Vaccination Patterns in Children After Autism Spectrum Disorder Diagnosis and in Their Younger Siblings. *JAMA Pediatr* 2018; **172**: 469-475 [PMID: 29582071 DOI: 10.1001/jamapediatrics.2018.0082]

World Journal of Virology

Submit a Manuscript: https://www.f6publishing.com

World J Virol 2023 June 25; 12(3): 193-203

DOI: 10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.193

ISSN 2220-3249 (online)

MINIREVIEWS

Pediatric multisystem inflammatory syndrome associated with COVID-19: Insights in pathogenesis and clinical management

Marcel Silva Luz, Fabian Fellipe Bueno Lemos, Samuel Luca Rocha Pinheiro, Hanna Santos Marques, Luís Guilherme de Oliveira Silva, Mariana Santos Calmon, Karolaine da Costa Evangelista, Fabrício Freire de Melo

Specialty type: Virology

Provenance and peer review: Invited article; Externally peer reviewed.

Peer-review model: Single blind

Peer-review report's scientific quality classification

Grade A (Excellent): 0
Grade B (Very good): B
Grade C (Good): 0
Grade D (Fair): 0
Grade E (Poor): 0

P-Reviewer: Fabbri N, Italy

Received: December 29, 2022
Peer-review started: December 29, 2022
First decision: April 13, 2023
Revised: April 28, 2023
Accepted: May 24, 2023
Article in press: May 24, 2023
Published online: June 25, 2023

Marcel Silva Luz, Fabian Fellipe Bueno Lemos, Samuel Luca Rocha Pinheiro, Luís Guilherme de Oliveira Silva, Mariana Santos Calmon, Karolaine da Costa Evangelista, Fabrício Freire de Melo, Instituto Multidisciplinar em Saúde, Universidade Federal da Bahia, Vitória da Conquista 45029-094, Bahia, Brazil

Hanna Santos Marques, Campus Vitória da Conquista, Universidade Estadual do Sudoeste da Bahia, Vitória da Conquista 45029-094, Bahia, Brazil

Corresponding author: Fabrício Freire de Melo, PhD, Professor, Instituto Multidisciplinar em Saúde, Universidade Federal da Bahia, Rua Hormindo Barros, 58, Quadra 17, Lote 58, Vitória da Conquista 45029-094, Bahia, Brazil. freiremeloufba@gmail.com

Abstract

The pandemic caused by severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) infection has been a major challenge to be faced in recent years. While adults suffered the highest morbidity and mortality rates of coronavirus disease 2019, children were thought to be exclusively asymptomatic or to present with mild conditions. However, around April 2020, there was an outbreak of a new clinical syndrome related to SARS-CoV-2 in children - multisystemic inflammatory syndrome in children (MIS-C) - which comprises a severe and uncontrolled hyperinflammatory response with multiorgan involvement. The Centers for Disease Control and Prevention considers a suspected case of MIS-C an individual aged < 21 years presenting with fever, high inflammatory markers levels, and evidence of clinically severe illness, with multisystem (> 2) organ involvement, no alternative plausible diagnoses, and positive for recent SARS-CoV-2 infection. Despite its severity, there are no definitive disease management guidelines for this condition. Conversely, the complex pathogenesis of MIS-C is still not completely understood, although it seems to rely upon immune dysregulation. Hence, in this study, we aim to bring together current evidence regarding the pathogenic mechanisms of MIS-C, clinical picture and management, in order to provide insights for clinical practice and implications for future research directions.

Key Words: Pediatric multisystem inflammatory disease; COVID-19 related; Multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children; COVID-19; SARS-CoV-2; Etiology; Disease management

Core Tip: Multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children (MIS-C) comprises a severe and out-of-control inflammatory response with multiorgan dysfunction following severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 infection. Despite its severity, there are no definitive disease management guidelines for this condition. Conversely, the complex pathogenesis of MIS-C is still not completely understood, although it seems to rely upon immune dysregulation. Hence, in this study, we aim to bring together current evidence regarding the pathogenic mechanisms of MIS-C, clinical picture and management, in order to provide insights for clinical practice and implications for future research directions.

Citation: Silva Luz M, Lemos FFB, Rocha Pinheiro SL, Marques HS, de Oliveira Silva LG, Calmon MS, da Costa Evangelista K, Freire de Melo F. Pediatric multisystem inflammatory syndrome associated with COVID-19: Insights in pathogenesis and clinical management. *World J Virol* 2023; 12(3): 193-203
URL: https://www.wjgnet.com/2220-3249/full/v12/i3/193.htm
DOI: https://dx.doi.org/10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.193

INTRODUCTION

Coronavirus disease 2019 (COVID-19) pandemic has been a major challenge to be faced in recent years. With variable clinical manifestations, the disease mainly affects older people with comorbidities, whereas children were not initially considered a risk group for its severe form[1]. However, even though COVID-19 in children is generally milder when compared to adults, it was noticed that a small part of infected children are subject to a post-infectious severe condition presenting with multiorgan dysfunction and systemic inflammation, thus called multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children (MIS-C) associated with COVID-19[2,3]. Several aspects of this syndrome are still unclear, given its recent discovery. Initially, the heterogeneous clinical picture of MIS-C was attributed to conditions such as Kawasaki disease (KD) or toxic shock syndrome, due to the existing similarities. However, as COVID-19 pandemic progressed, there was an urge to recognize MIS-C as a new clinical condition that needs to be thoroughly understood[4].

Epidemiological data, although not very robust, suggest that the incidence of MIS-C is higher in African, Afro-Caribbean and Hispanic countries, while the incidence in East Asian countries is lower[5]. Furthermore, factors such as age, viral load and chronic comorbidities are considered risk factors for severe manifestations of COVID-19 and therefore may be associated with the development of MIS-C[6-8].

MIS-C usually develops weeks after severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) infection and, even though its pathophysiological mechanisms are still unclear, studies point to an exacerbated immune response that leads to a state of hyperinflammation, *i.e.*, an imbalance between host pro-inflammatory and anti-inflammatory mechanisms with the potential to affect multiple organs [9]. Regarding its presentation, MIS-C associated with COVID-19 has a broad clinical spectrum in which fever is the main symptom. In addition, patients may also manifest gastrointestinal disorders, such as diarrhea and vomiting, abdominal pain, shock and/or hypotension, respiratory symptoms such as cough and dyspnea, as well as cardiac and neurological symptoms[10].

There are differences between the main definitions of MIS-C made by the Royal College of Pediatrics and Child Health (RCPCH), Center for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) and the World Health Organization (WHO). However, all three institutions agree on the presence of fever, laboratory findings indicative of active inflammation, multisystem organ involvement without a plausible underlying diagnosis, as well as proven infection by COVID-19 or recent exposure to a case of COVID-19[11]. In this sense, a well-established definition is essential for early diagnosis and exclusion of the main differential diagnoses.

Considering that MIS-C is a serious condition with numerous possibilities of complications and scarce scientific evidence on the subject, standardizing a therapeutic line to be followed has been a challenge[5]. The main guidelines advise that the treatment should be done individually, aiming to control hyperinflammation and recover organic function[12]. Some medications such as intravenous immunoglobulin (IVIG) and other anti-inflammatory and immunosuppressive therapies are considered the mainstay of treatment for MIS-C. In addition, other drugs such as steroids and immunobiologicals and aspirin have also been widely used with reservations[13]. This minireview aims to bring together current evidence regarding the pathogenic mechanisms of MIS-C, clinical picture and management, in order to provide insights for clinical practice and implications for future research directions.

PATHOGENESIS OF MIS-C

The pathogenesis of MIS-C is a complex event that has not yet been fully elucidated. To date, three hypotheses that may be associated with the development of the syndrome are highlighted: (1) SARS-CoV-2 spike protein superantigenic profile[14,15]; (2) Chronic response to viral antigen exposure[16]; or (3) Production of autoantibodies in response to the viral infection[17]. These may provide a subset for further understanding about the immunopathological features of MIS-C, which, in turn, apparently rely on autoreactivity, cytokine storm, and immune dysregulation[18]. Thus, we hereby discuss, in detail, the main findings regarding the immunological issues associated with MIS-C.

Immune dysregulation

A major factor that maintains the hyperinflammatory state of MIS-C is immune dysregulation[19]. Currently, several manuscripts have demonstrated the occurrence of disorders related to innate and adaptive immunity and to cytokine response[20-22]. In this regard, Huang *et al*[20] exploit some of these aspects. Apparently, classic monocytes and type 2 dendritic cells were found to be downregulated in MIS-C, while type 1 DCs were greatly activated. Interestingly, some findings also suggest that this syndrome presents with impaired antigen presentation, given the low levels of HLA-DR and CD86 in monocytes and dendritic cells[23]. Altogether, these data support a possible role for antigenic cross-presentation as one of the possible mechanisms of MIS-C, since this process is strongly related to the action of CLEC9A, a major marker of type 1 DCs[20]. Moreover, elevated expression of alarmin-related S100A genes is also documented[19]. These molecules are closely related to the triggering of inflammatory mechanisms in the innate immune response, *via* Toll-like receptors (TLRs), and play a role in apoptosis and organ damage[24].

As for T cells, Ramaswamy *et al*[19] describe an increased expression of perforins, granzyme A and H on natural killer cells and CD8+ T cells. These cytotoxic molecules greatly increase tissue damage characteristic of MIS-C. Also, skewed T cell receptor (TCR) repertoire with TRBV11-2 expansion, found in severe MIS-C patients may indicate exposure to a superantigen (SAg) or be related to the presence of autoreactive T cells, while γδ and CD4+CCR7+ T cells activation is highlighted by elevated HLA-DR expression[23]. On the other hand, B-cells show an intriguing pattern in MIS-C, characterized by increased numbers of plasmablasts. However, their role in the pathophysiology of the syndrome requires further investigation[25]. Additionally, MIS-C patients apparently present interferon-gamma (IFN-γ) response dysregulation, which is characterized by exacerbated production of CXCL9 in response to IFN-γ[22]. Of note, excessive production of this chemokine is related to increased disease severity[26].

Cytokine storm

Emerging evidence has highlighted MIS-C as a state of out-of-control release of cytokines - referred to as "cytokine storm" - and immune cell hyperactivation[27]. In fact, high levels of interleukin-1β (IL-1β), IL-6, IL-8, IL-10, IL-17, and IFN-γ, with raised C-reactive protein (CRP) and ferritin, were reported in the acute phase of MIS-C[23]. Carter *et al*[23] also demonstrated that MIS-C patients show raised fibrinogen levels, raised D-dimer, and low platelet count, which suggests a possible interplay between cytokine storm/hyperinflammation and pro-coagulant state development. This crosstalk has also been extensively explored in the pathophysiology of severe acute COVID-19[28-30]. Since the up-regulated cytokines IL-1β, IL-6, and IL-8 are critically involved in pro-inflammatory-induced coagulation in other conditions, their role in MIS-C-related hypercoagulable state should be further investigated[31-34].

Except for IL-1β and IL-17 elevations, these results are ratified by Diorio *et al*[35]. In that study, the authors report that the sum of IL-10 and tumor necrosis factor (TNF)-α levels was hypothesized to differentiate between MIS-C and severe COVID-19 patients [mean (95% confidence interval); severe: 30.06 (9.54-50.6) *vs* MIS-C: 82.25 (32.5-132.0), $P = 0.036$]. The significant and paradoxical elevation of IL-10 - a potent anti-inflammatory cytokine with immunoregulatory functions[36] - also differs from the cytokine profile seen in KD[37]. There were also noted increases in markers of endothelial dysfunction in both MIS-C and severe COVID-19 with elevated sC5b-9 concentrations. At last, univariate linear regression modeling revealed that sC5b-9 levels correlated in a statistically significant manner with IL-6, IL-8, and TNF-α[35].

Although Diorio *et al*[35] demonstrate that sC5b-9 was significantly elevated in patients with severe COVID-19 in comparison with those with minimal COVID-19, the observed elevated levels in MIS-C patients did not reach statistical significance. However, a subsequent study by Syrimi *et al*[21] revealed that complement protein C9 and C5b-9 were significantly increased in MIS-C patients at the acute stage of the disease. C5b-9 is a marker of the formation of the membrane attack complex, the final common pathway of complement activation[38]. The hyperactivation of complement components including C5a in sera and C5b-9 correlates with the out-of-control release of pro-inflammatory cytokines including TNF-α, IL-1, and IL-6[39]. These authors also demonstrated that MIS-C patients had significantly increased levels of the chemokine's monocyte chemoattractant protein 1 (MCP-1/CCL2) and interferon gamma-induced protein 10 (IP-10/CXCL10). Higher levels of IL-6, IL-18, and IL-10 were also observed [21]. On the other hand, in contrast with previous findings, no difference was observed in the levels of

IL-1β, IL-8 (CXCL8), IL-17A, IFN-α_2, IFN-γ, and TNF-α in MIS-C patients in comparison with the healthy donor controls.

Cytokine profiling also identified elevated signatures of inflammation (IL-18 and IL-6), lymphocytic and myeloid chemotaxis and activation (CCL3, CCL4, and CDCP1), and mucosal immune dysregulation (IL-17A, CCL20, and CCL28) in another report[40]. Gruber *et al*[40] suggested that elevations in unique chemokines (CXCL5, CXCL11, CXCL1, and CXCL6) and cytokines (including IL-17A, CD40, and IL-6) appear to distinguish MIS-C patients from pediatric COVID-19 patients. In another study, IL-6, IL-17A, and CXCL10 were also found to contribute the most to the cytokine storm. In contrast, the main negative contributors were adenosine deaminase, stem cell factor, and TWEAK[17] - a suppressor of production of IFN-γ and IL-12, that attenuates the innate response and its transition to adaptive Th1 immunity[41]. However, despite being raised in MIS-C patients, IL-17A seems to drive Kawasaki- but not MIS-C-associated hyperinflammation[17].

At last, more recent studies reiterate that a robust cytokine release might explain the severity and outcome of MIS-C. Abo-Haded *et al*[42] recently reported that mild MIS-C patients present higher levels of IFN-α, IFN-γ, IL-6, IL-8, IL-10, and CXCL10 in comparison with the control group. Conversely, there was an extremely significant difference regarding all measured cytokines when comparing both study groups (mild and severe) ($P < 0.0001$)[42]. Severe MIS-C patients showed higher levels of IFN-α, IL-1β, IL-6, granulocyte-macrophage colony-stimulating factor (GM-CSF), and HMGB1 ($P < 0.0001$), alongside less significant increases ($P < 0.05$) in IL-8, TNF, and GM-CSF. These findings suggest that the cytokine profile and its serum levels may be determining factors for the clinical outcome of patients with MIS-C.

Cytokine storm-induction mechanism

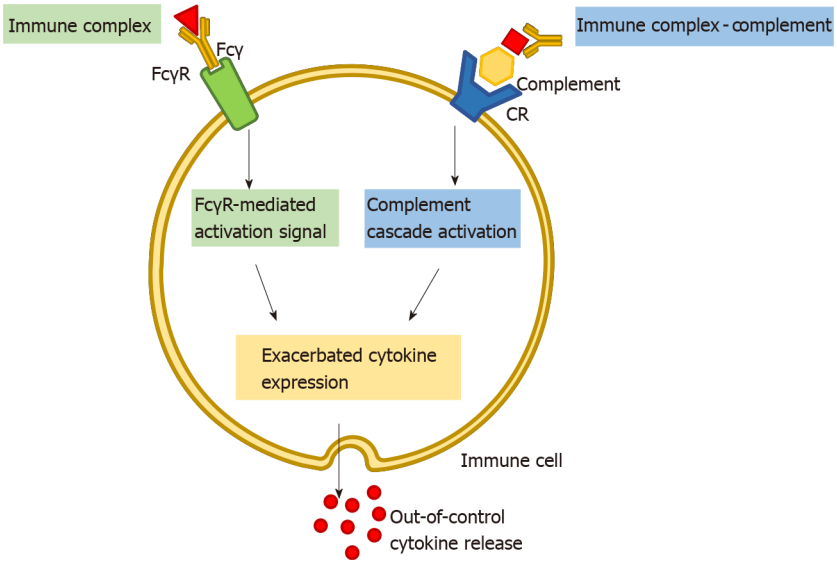
Despite these findings, the molecular features of the MIS-C-related cytokine storm have not been completely understood. One potential explanation for the out-of-control release of cytokines seems to be an antibody-dependent enhancement (ADE) mechanism[43,44]. In ADE - also called immune enhancement - pre-existing non-neutralizing or sub-neutralizing antibodies (nNAbs) bind to virus-derived antigens[43,44]. The resulting immunocomplexes may further interact with the immune cell's membrane harboring the immunoglobulin G (IgG) Fcγ receptor (FcγR) through the Fc domain of the immunoglobulin, thereby activating the immunoreceptor tyrosine-based activation motifs of these receptors[45-47]. When triggered, downstream signaling pathways induce the release of a variety of cytokines and immune cell recruitment[48,49]. The engagement of complement receptors could also represent a possible ADE-related mechanism. Once recognized by complement receptors, immunocomplexes bonded to complement-derived molecules could also trigger cytokine release and immune activation[49] (Figure 1). On the other hand, ADE may also promote SARS-CoV-2 epitope intake into the host cell cytoplasm[50]. nNAbs-antigen immunocomplexes interaction with FcγR facilitates the internalization of the virus into host cells by endocytosis[48]. At last, upon internalization, endocytic TLRs can then recognize these viral particles and also induce immune cell activation and recruitment[50].

In contrast, other studies have highlighted that MIS-C cytokine storm could also be attributed to a SAg-induced immune response. SAgs are highly potent immunostimulatory molecules that induce T cell activation through binding to specific β chains of TCRs at their variable domain in a complementarity-determining region 3-independent (CDR3-independent) manner[51,52]. This activation requires simultaneous interaction of the SAg with the Vβ domain of the TCR and HLA class II molecules on the surface of an antigen-presenting cell[53]. The specificity of SAg attachment to different TCR Vβ chains results in Vβ skewing, whereby the frequency of T cells responding to SAg exposure exceeds that of conventional peptide antigens[54].

It has been recently demonstrated that an insertion unique to SARS-CoV-2 spike glycoprotein exhibits a SAg-like sequence motif that possesses a high affinity for binding TCR, interacting closely with both the α- and β-chains variable domains' complementarity-determining regions[14,55]. In this sense, Porritt *et al*[15] showed that MIS-C patients present a profound expansion of TCRβ variable gene 11-2 (TRBV11-2), with up to 24% of clonal T cell space occupied by TRBV11-2 T cells. The author also found a significant correlation between TRBV11-2 usage and TNF-α, IFN-γ, IL-6, and IL-10 levels[14]. Therefore, it seems that the TRBV11-2 expansion and possible activation may be one of the main features in the MIS-C-related out-of-control cytokine release. These findings were ratified by Moreews *et al*[56], that observed a specific expansion of activated T cells expressing the Vβ21.3 T cell receptor β chain variable region in both CD4 and CD8 subsets, and this was also associated with the observed cytokine storm. Although multiple cytokine storm-induction mechanisms have been proposed, further research is needed to build a more reliable model of MIS-C-related immunopathophysiology.

Autoreactivity

The rapid resolution of disease following high-dose IVIG administration has raised the hypothesis that MIS-C could be an autoantibody-mediated condition[57]. IVIG is a usual approach to triggering inhibitory FcγR, thus exerting a multitude of immunomodulatory properties[58]. Upon FcγR engagement, IVIG may thereby preclude Th1 and Th17 differentiation, enhance CD4+FoxP3+ regulatory T cells expansion, and inhibit autoantibody release by B-cells, for example[59-61].



DOI: 10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.193

Figure 1 Simplified scheme of antibody-dependent enhancement mechanism of multisystemic inflammatory syndrome in children-C-related cytokine storm. FcγR: Fcγ receptor; CR: Complement receptor.

Based on this, Gruber *et al*[40] tested the hypothesis that SARS-CoV-2 infection leads to a secondary autoreactive humoral response. These authors' differential autoantibody analysis returned 189 peptide candidates for IgG autoantigens and 108 IgA autoantigens. More interestingly, the majority of these antigens present enrichment in organ systems that play a central role in the pathophysiology of MIS-C. Possible autoantigens include peptides expressed in the gastrointestinal tract (MUC15, TSPAN13, and SH3BP1), the endothelial and cardiac tissue (P2RX4, ECE1, and MMP14), and, notably, in immune cells (CD244, IL-1A, IFNGR2, IL-6R, and LAMP1)[40]. Moreover, the analysis of MIS-C plasma also revealed well-known disease-associated autoantibodies - namely anti-La, and anti-Jo-1[40]. Similarly, Consiglio *et al*[17] found that 26 Gene Ontology (GO)-terms were enriched in MIS-C samples. Among these, there were autoantigen peptides involved in lymphocyte activation processes, immune cell signalling, and structural proteins in the heart and blood vessels[17]. In turn, Porritt *et al*[61] identified a number of IgG-target tissue-specific antigens from the gastrointestinal and cardiovascular tracts, skeletal muscle, and brain tissues. On the other hand, Burbelo *et al*[62] have failed to detect autoantibodies against the majority (16/18) of the most relevant autoantigens raised by previous studies in MIS-C patients who did not receive IVIG. These data have highlighted that the first-line IVIG therapy may be a confounding factor in autoantibody measurements in MIS-C[62]. Therefore, these results suggest that secondary autoreactive humoral response may play a pivotal role in MIS-C pathobiology; however, further studies, taking into account possible confounding factors, are necessary to elucidate this matter.

CLINICAL MANAGEMENT

Clinical and laboratory features

Regarding the clinical manifestations of MIS-C, we relied on recent meta-analyses to identify the most prevalent symptoms of the syndrome. Overall, fever was the most predominant reported symptom, being present in 82.4% to 100% of total cases and with median duration of approximately 5 d, followed by gastrointestinal symptoms including diarrhea, abdominal pain, and vomiting (82%-85.2%)[10,63-66]. Respiratory symptoms have also been reported (25%-50.3%), such as cough, dyspnea, and sore throat, although not as prevalent as expected, which diverges from the classical COVID-19 manifestations, especially in comparison to adults[63,64]. Thus, a greater vulnerability for children to develop gastrointestinal symptoms is apparent, which highlights the need to consider the possibility of MIS-C in infants with non-respiratory manifestations along with a hyperinflammatory profile.

In addition, cutaneous manifestations similar to KD are reported, especially, polymorphic maculopapular exanthema (63.7%), and non-purulent conjunctivitis (56%)[65]. Furthermore, neurological and cardiac involvement are also outlined and represent a relevant aggravating factor. In this sense, neurological symptoms are commonly expressed as headaches, in most cases, irritability and lethargy [10,64,66]. On the other hand, cardiocirculatory manifestations are more frequently observed, present in approximately 80% of cases, with a broad spectrum that includes from tachycardia (76.7%), hypotension (77%) and shock (52%-68.1%) to myocarditis (41.4%), aneurysms (10.3%) and mild dilatation of the coronary artery (11.6%)[63,64,66].

Consistent with the syndromic manifestations of MIS-C, the laboratory findings demonstrate an expected hyperinflammatory state. The most important laboratory findings demonstrate increased levels of inflammatory markers, such as CRP, ferritin and IL-6[63,66], along with increased erythrocyte sedimentation rate and procalcitonin[66,67]. Moreover, complete blood count often reveals leukocytosis, with increased neutrophil levels[67]. Lymphocytopenia is also a common finding, along with anemia and normal or reduced platelet count[63,64,66]. Regarding the coagulation panel, D-dimer and fibrinogen showed a considerable increase[64,65,67].

As for markers of myocardial injury, such as troponin, B-type natriuretic peptide (BNP) and N-terminal proBNP (NT-proBNP), evidence points to a frequent elevation, being current factors of concern in the management of children with MIS-C[63,64,67]. Troponin levels > 32 pg/mL are considered a major predictor of myocardial involvement in MIS-C[68]. Similarly, elevated levels of NT-proBNP are associated with myocardial dysfunction and severe MIS-C, being considered a useful biomarker for early identification of impaired cardiac function[69].

Diagnosis

Currently, MIS-C diagnosis is conducted through criteria established by important health institutions on characteristics such as age, clinical picture, inflammatory markers, and molecular or serological COVID-19 testing[70]. Of note, three distinct case definitions stand out in the diagnosis of MIS-C: That of the RCPCH[71], the WHO[72] and the CDC[73].

Overall, when faced with a suspected case of MIS-C, specific laboratory findings should be measured to assist the diagnosis[74]. In this regard, Gottlieb *et al*[75] points out the major parameters necessary for the evaluation of these cases, such as: Complete blood cell count; electrolytes; renal and liver function; inflammatory markers (CRP, D-dimer, albumin and coagulation panel); BNP; tests for SARS-CoV-2, such as polymerase chain reaction (PCR) and/or serologies; as well as troponin, ferritin, fibrinogen and procalcitonin.

In this context, the available case definitions serve as a guide for clinical practice, as they synthesize the main findings related to the diagnosis of MIS-C. According to the RCPCH, MIS-C is characterized by persistent fever > 38.5 °C, inflammation and single or multi-organ dysfunction, along with additional features such as abdominal pain, conjunctivitis, lymphadenopathy and rash and exclusion of any other microbial cause[71]. On the other hand, WHO case-definition of MIS-C includes individuals aged 0-19 years with fever ≥ 3 d, at least 2 concomitant systemic symptoms, elevated markers of inflammation, evidence of COVID-19 or contact with contaminated patients and no apparent other etiology for the inflammation[72]. Ultimately, CDC diagnosis of MIS-C includes: Individuals under 21 years of age presenting with fever ≥ 38.0 °C for ≥ 24 h; laboratory evidence of inflammation, presence of severe multisystemic disease; no other plausible alternative diagnosis; presence of reverse transcription PCR (RT-PCR), serology, or antigen test positive for COVID-19 currently or recently, or exposure to the virus within 4 wk prior to symptom onset[73]. Table 1 summarizes the major differences between these case definitions. Among these case definitions, Hoste *et al*[63] demonstrate a greater accuracy of the WHO MIS-C definition, comprising 97% of cases, followed by the CDC (62%) and lastly, the RCPCH.

Treatment

Treatment for patients with MIS-C relies on continuous monitoring of inflammatory markers to assess the progression of the condition[67]. Given the multisystemic involvement of MIS-C, its management should be performed with multidisciplinary team support, such as pediatric cardiologist, rheumatologist, and infectologist, and may require the assistance of other specialties, such as intensive care, neurology, nephrology, or gastroenterology[18]. Management of the condition follows a supportive approach and an immunomodulatory perspective. Thus, supportive care is crucial, including respiratory and circulatory support, ranging from intubation, intravenous fluids and inotropic support to extracorporeal membrane oxygenation[76]. In addition to supportive measures, immunomodulatory therapy with IVIG and steroids is established as first-line treatment for children with MIS-C, with a recommended dose of 2 g/kg IVIG[5,77]. In this regard, the American College of Rheumatology (ACR) prescribes IVIG alone in patients without shock or organ-threatening diseases, whereas the combination of IVIG combined with glucocorticoids in patients presenting with these conditions is recommended[5]. Furthermore, in patients in whom IVIG and corticosteroid therapy is not successful, the ACR recommends treatment with anakinra or infliximab at high doses[5].

Some studies have compared the efficacy of treatment with combined IVIG and methylprednisolone *vs* IVIG alone[78,79]. It is noted that the combined regimen is associated with significantly lower risk of poor outcome, such as treatment failure, acute myocardial dysfunction, need for hemodynamic support or second-line treatments. Furthermore, it is also established that in patients at high risk of thrombosis, anticoagulation therapy may be required[5], and that children with shock should be treated according to established guidelines for pediatric septic shock[80]. Given the complexity of management, children presenting with MIS-C-related symptoms should be quickly transferred to a pediatric intensive care center once stabilized[75].

Table 1 Case definition criteria for multisystemic inflammatory syndrome in children issued by the Royal College of Pediatrics and Child Health, World Health Organization and Centers for Disease Control and Prevention

Criteria	RCPCH[71]	WHO[72]	CDC[73]
Age	ND	< 21	< 19
Clinical	Persistent fever > 38.5 °C. Evidence of single or multi-organ dysfunction with additional features[1]	Fever ≥ 3 d; two of the following: (1) Mucocutaneous inflammation signs; (2) Hypotension or shock; (3) Cardiac issues[2]; (4) Evidence of coagulopathy; and (5) Acute gastrointestinal problems	Fever ≥ 38.0 °C for ≥ 24 h; multisystemic disease involving multiple (≥ 2) organs (cardiac, renal, respiratory, hematologic, gastrointestinal, dermatologic, or neurological). Requirement of hospitalization
Inflammatory markers	Neutrophilia, elevated CRP and lymphopenia	Elevated markers (such as ESR, CRP or procalcitonin)	Elevated CRP, ESR, fibrinogen, procalcitonin, d-dimer, ferritin, neutrophils, LDH, or IL-6 or reduced albumin and/or lymphocytes
COVID-19 test	Positive or negative SARS-CoV-2 RT-PCR test	Evidence of COVID-19 (*via* RT-PCR, antigen test, or serology) or probable contact with patients contaminated with SARS-CoV-2	RT-PCR, serology or antigen test positive for COVID-19 (currently or in recent period) or exposure to the virus within 4 wk prior to symptom onset
Exclusion factors	Exclusion of any other microbial cause	No other obvious etiology for the inflammation	Absence of other plausible alternative diagnoses

[1]Additional features: Abdominal pain, confusion, conjunctivitis, cough, diarrhoea, headache, lymphadenopathy, mucus membrane changes, neck swelling, rash, resp symptons, sore throat, swollen hands and feet, syncope, vomiting.
[2]Cardiac issues: Myocardial dysfunction, pericarditis, valvulitis, or coronary abnormalities (including ECHO findings or elevated Troponin/NT-proBNP).
RCPCH: Royal College of Paediatrics and Child Health; WHO: World Health Organization; CDC: Centers for Disease Control and Prevention; CRP: C-reactive protein; ESR: Erythrocyte sedimentation rate; LDH: Lactate dehydrogenase; IL-6: Interleukin 6; RT-PCR: Reverse transcription-polymerase chain reaction; ND: Not described; SARS-CoV-2: Severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2; COVID-19: Coronavirus disease 2019.

CONCLUSION

In this study, we have brought together the current evidence regarding the pathogenic mechanisms of MIS-C, clinical picture and disease management. Emerging evidence has highlighted this condition as a state of out-of-control release of cytokines, immune cell recruitment and activation, and production of auto-reactive peptides. However, there is still much to be clarified regarding the mechanisms behind the induction of this response profile. Treatment for patients with MIS-C currently relies on continuous monitoring of inflammatory markers to assess the progression of the condition and IVIG administration. However, despite MIS-C severity, there are still no definitive disease management guidelines for this condition.

FOOTNOTES

Author contributions: All authors equally contributed to this paper with the conception and design of the study, literature review and analysis, drafting and critical revision and editing, and final approval of the final version; and all authors agree to be accountable for all aspects of the work in ensuring that questions that are related to the accuracy or integrity of any part of the work are appropriately investigated and resolved.

Supported by the Scientific Initiation Scholarship Programme (PIBIC) of the National Council for Scientific and Technological Development, CNPq, Brazil; and CNPq Research Productivity Fellow (PQ).

Conflict-of-interest statement: All the authors report no relevant conflicts of interest for this article.

Country/Territory of origin: Brazil

ORCID number: Marcel Silva Luz 0000-0003-1650-5807; Fabian Fellipe Bueno Lemos 0000-0002-4686-7086; Samuel Luca Rocha Pinheiro 0000-0002-8877-892X; Hanna Santos Marques 0000-0001-5741-1570; Luís Guilherme de Oliveira Silva 0000-0001-7275-7182; Mariana Santos Calmon 0000-0002-3871-7408; Karolaine da Costa Evangelista 0000-0003-4048-7370; Fabrício Freire de Melo 0000-0002-5680-2753.

S-Editor: Wang JJ

L-Editor: A
P-Editor: Wang JJ

REFERENCES

1 **Chen N**, Zhou M, Dong X, Qu J, Gong F, Han Y, Qiu Y, Wang J, Liu Y, Wei Y, Xia J, Yu T, Zhang X, Zhang L. Epidemiological and clinical characteristics of 99 cases of 2019 novel coronavirus pneumonia in Wuhan, China: a descriptive study. *Lancet* 2020; **395**: 507-513 [PMID: 32007143 DOI: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30211-7]
2 **Simon Junior H**, Sakano TMS, Rodrigues RM, Eisencraft AP, Carvalho VEL, Schvartsman C, Reis AGADC. Multisystem inflammatory syndrome associated with COVID-19 from the pediatric emergency physician's point of view. *J Pediatr (Rio J)* 2021; **97**: 140-159 [PMID: 32946801 DOI: 10.1016/j.jped.2020.08.004]
3 **Zimmermann P**, Curtis N. Coronavirus Infections in Children Including COVID-19: An Overview of the Epidemiology, Clinical Features, Diagnosis, Treatment and Prevention Options in Children. *Pediatr Infect Dis J* 2020; **39**: 355-368 [PMID: 32310621 DOI: 10.1097/INF.0000000000002660]
4 **Viner RM**, Whittaker E. Kawasaki-like disease: emerging complication during the COVID-19 pandemic. *Lancet* 2020; **395**: 1741-1743 [PMID: 32410759 DOI: 10.1016/S0140-6736(20)31129-6]
5 **Henderson LA**, Canna SW, Friedman KG, Gorelik M, Lapidus SK, Bassiri H, Behrens EM, Kernan KF, Schulert GS, Seo P, Son MBF, Tremoulet AH, VanderPluym C, Yeung RSM, Mudano AS, Turner AS, Karp DR, Mehta JJ. American College of Rheumatology Clinical Guidance for Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children Associated With SARS-CoV-2 and Hyperinflammation in Pediatric COVID-19: Version 3. *Arthritis Rheumatol* 2022; **74**: e1-e20 [PMID: 35118829 DOI: 10.1002/art.42062]
6 **Dong Y**, Mo X, Hu Y, Qi X, Jiang F, Jiang Z, Tong S. Epidemiology of COVID-19 Among Children in China. *Pediatrics* 2020; **145** [PMID: 32179660 DOI: 10.1542/peds.2020-0702]
7 **Liu Y**, Yan LM, Wan L, Xiang TX, Le A, Liu JM, Peiris M, Poon LLM, Zhang W. Viral dynamics in mild and severe cases of COVID-19. *Lancet Infect Dis* 2020; **20**: 656-657 [PMID: 32199493 DOI: 10.1016/S1473-3099(20)30232-2]
8 **Yang J**, Zheng Y, Gou X, Pu K, Chen Z, Guo Q, Ji R, Wang H, Wang Y, Zhou Y. Prevalence of comorbidities and its effects in patients infected with SARS-CoV-2: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Int J Infect Dis* 2020; **94**: 91-95 [PMID: 32173574 DOI: 10.1016/j.ijid.2020.03.017]
9 **Alunno A**, Carubbi F, Rodríguez-Carrio J. Storm, typhoon, cyclone or hurricane in patients with COVID-19? Beware of the same storm that has a different origin. *RMD Open* 2020; **6** [PMID: 32423970 DOI: 10.1136/rmdopen-2020-001295]
10 **Santos MO**, Gonçalves LC, Silva PAN, Moreira ALE, Ito CRM, Peixoto FAO, Wastowski IJ, Carneiro LC, Avelino MAG. Multisystem inflammatory syndrome (MIS-C): a systematic review and meta-analysis of clinical characteristics, treatment, and outcomes. *J Pediatr (Rio J)* 2022; **98**: 338-349 [PMID: 34863701 DOI: 10.1016/j.jped.2021.08.006]
11 **Sperotto F**, Friedman KG, Son MBF, VanderPluym CJ, Newburger JW, Dionne A. Cardiac manifestations in SARS-CoV-2-associated multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children: a comprehensive review and proposed clinical approach. *Eur J Pediatr* 2021; **180**: 307-322 [PMID: 32803422 DOI: 10.1007/s00431-020-03766-6]
12 **Algarni AS**, Alamri NM, Khayat NZ, Alabdali RA, Alsubhi RS, Alghamdi SH. Clinical practice guidelines in multisystem inflammatory syndrome (MIS-C) related to COVID-19: a critical review and recommendations. *World J Pediatr* 2022; **18**: 83-90 [PMID: 34982402 DOI: 10.1007/s12519-021-00499-w]
13 **Emeksiz S**, Çelikel Acar B, Kibar AE, Özkaya Parlakay A, Perk O, Bayhan Gİ, Cinel G, Özbek N, Azılı MN, Çelikel E, Akça H, Dibek Mısırlıoğlu E, Bayrakçı US, Çetin İİ, Neşe Çıtak Kurt A, Boyraz M, Hızlı Ş, Şenel E. Algorithm for the diagnosis and management of the multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children associated with COVID-19. *Int J Clin Pract* 2021; **75**: e14471 [PMID: 34107136 DOI: 10.1111/ijcp.14471]
14 **Cheng MH**, Zhang S, Porritt RA, Noval Rivas M, Paschold L, Willscher E, Binder M, Arditi M, Bahar I. Superantigenic character of an insert unique to SARS-CoV-2 spike supported by skewed TCR repertoire in patients with hyperinflammation. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* 2020; **117**: 25254-25262 [PMID: 32989130 DOI: 10.1073/pnas.2010722117]
15 **Porritt RA**, Paschold L, Rivas MN, Cheng MH, Yonker LM, Chandnani H, Lopez M, Simnica D, Schultheiß C, Santiskulvong C, Van Eyk J, McCormick JK, Fasano A, Bahar I, Binder M, Arditi M. HLA class I-associated expansion of TRBV11-2 T cells in multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children. *J Clin Invest* 2021; **131** [PMID: 33705359 DOI: 10.1172/JCI146614]
16 **Mazer MB**, Bulut Y, Brodsky NN, Lam FW, Sturgill JL, Miles SM, Shein SL, Carroll CL, Remy KE; Pediatric Acute Lung Injury and Sepsis Investigators (PALISI) Network and BLOODNET Immunology Section. Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children: Host Immunologic Responses. *Pediatr Crit Care Med* 2022; **23**: 315-320 [PMID: 35050932 DOI: 10.1097/PCC.0000000000002897]
17 **Consiglio CR**, Cotugno N, Sardh F, Pou C, Amodio D, Rodriguez L, Tan Z, Zicari S, Ruggiero A, Pascucci GR, Santilli V, Campbell T, Bryceson Y, Eriksson D, Wang J, Marchesi A, Lakshmikanth T, Campana A, Villani A, Rossi P; CACTUS Study Team, Landegren N, Palma P, Brodin P. The Immunology of Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children with COVID-19. *Cell* 2020; **183**: 968-981.e7 [PMID: 32966765 DOI: 10.1016/j.cell.2020.09.016]
18 **Tiwari V**, Daniel AA. Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children: A Year in Review. *Eur J Rheumatol* 2022; **9**: 167-175 [PMID: 35971615 DOI: 10.5152/eurjrheum.2022.21114]
19 **Ramaswamy A**, Brodsky NN, Sumida TS, Comi M, Asashima H, Hoehn KB, Li N, Liu Y, Shah A, Ravindra NG, Bishai J, Khan A, Lau W, Sellers B, Bansal N, Guerrerio P, Unterman A, Habet V, Rice AJ, Catanzaro J, Chandnani H, Lopez M, Kaminski N, Dela Cruz CS, Tsang JS, Wang Z, Yan X, Kleinstein SH, van Dijk D, Pierce RW, Hafler DA, Lucas CL. Immune dysregulation and autoreactivity correlate with disease severity in SARS-CoV-2-associated multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children. *Immunity* 2021; **54**: 1083-1095.e7 [PMID: 33891889 DOI:

10.1016/j.immuni.2021.04.003]

20 **Huang JJ**, Gaines SB, Amezcua ML, Lubell TR, Dayan PS, Dale M, Boneparth AD, Hicar MD, Winchester R, Gorelik M. Upregulation of type 1 conventional dendritic cells implicates antigen cross-presentation in multisystem inflammatory syndrome. *J Allergy Clin Immunol* 2022; **149**: 912-922 [PMID: 34688775 DOI: 10.1016/j.jaci.2021.10.015]

21 **Syrimi E**, Fennell E, Richter A, Vrljicak P, Stark R, Ott S, Murray PG, Al-Abadi E, Chikermane A, Dawson P, Hackett S, Jyothish D, Kanthimathinathan HK, Monaghan S, Nagakumar P, Scholefield BR, Welch S, Khan N, Faustini S, Davies K, Zelek WM, Kearns P, Taylor GS. The immune landscape of SARS-CoV-2-associated Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children (MIS-C) from acute disease to recovery. *iScience* 2021; **24**: 103215 [PMID: 34632327 DOI: 10.1016/j.isci.2021.103215]

22 **Diorio C**, Shraim R, Vella LA, Giles JR, Baxter AE, Oldridge DA, Canna SW, Henrickson SE, McNerney KO, Balamuth F, Burudpakdee C, Lee J, Leng T, Farrel A, Lambert MP, Sullivan KE, Wherry EJ, Teachey DT, Bassiri H, Behrens EM. Proteomic profiling of MIS-C patients indicates heterogeneity relating to interferon gamma dysregulation and vascular endothelial dysfunction. *Nat Commun* 2021; **12**: 7222 [PMID: 34893640 DOI: 10.1038/s41467-021-27544-6]

23 **Carter MJ**, Fish M, Jennings A, Doores KJ, Wellman P, Seow J, Acors S, Graham C, Timms E, Kenny J, Neil S, Malim MH, Tibby SM, Shankar-Hari M. Peripheral immunophenotypes in children with multisystem inflammatory syndrome associated with SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Nat Med* 2020; **26**: 1701-1707 [PMID: 32812012 DOI: 10.1038/s41591-020-1054-6]

24 **Gonzalez LL**, Garrie K, Turner MD. Role of S100 proteins in health and disease. *Biochim Biophys Acta Mol Cell Res* 2020; **1867**: 118677 [PMID: 32057918 DOI: 10.1016/j.bbamcr.2020.118677]

25 **Sacco K**, Castagnoli R, Vakkilainen S, Liu C, Delmonte OM, Oguz C, Kaplan IM, Alehashemi S, Burbelo PD, Bhuyan F, de Jesus AA, Dobbs K, Rosen LB, Cheng A, Shaw E, Vakkilainen MS, Pala F, Lack J, Zhang Y, Fink DL, Oikonomou V, Snow AL, Dalgard CL, Chen J, Sellers BA, Montealegre Sanchez GA, Barron K, Rey-Jurado E, Vial C, Poli MC, Licari A, Montagna D, Marseglia GL, Licciardi F, Ramenghi U, Discepolo V, Lo Vecchio A, Guarino A, Eisenstein EM, Imberti L, Sottini A, Biondi A, Mató S, Gerstbacher D, Truong M, Stack MA, Magliocco M, Bosticardo M, Kawai T, Danielson JJ, Hulett T, Askenazi M, Hu S; NIAID Immune Response to COVID Group; Chile MIS-C Group; Pavia Pediatric COVID-19 Group, Cohen JI, Su HC, Kuhns DB, Lionakis MS, Snyder TM, Holland SM, Goldbach-Mansky R, Tsang JS, Notarangelo LD. Immunopathological signatures in multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children and pediatric COVID-19. *Nat Med* 2022; **28**: 1050-1062 [PMID: 35177862 DOI: 10.1038/s41591-022-01724-3]

26 **Rodriguez-Smith JJ**, Verweyen EL, Clay GM, Esteban YM, de Loizaga SR, Baker EJ, Do T, Dhakal S, Lang SM, Grom AA, Grier D, Schulert GS. Inflammatory biomarkers in COVID-19-associated multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children, Kawasaki disease, and macrophage activation syndrome: a cohort study. *Lancet Rheumatol* 2021; **3**: e574-e584 [PMID: 34124694 DOI: 10.1016/S2665-9913(21)00139-9]

27 **Sharma C**, Ganigara M, Galeotti C, Burns J, Berganza FM, Hayes DA, Singh-Grewal D, Bharath S, Sajjan S, Bayry J. Multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children and Kawasaki disease: a critical comparison. *Nat Rev Rheumatol* 2021; **17**: 731-748 [PMID: 34716418 DOI: 10.1038/s41584-021-00709-9]

28 **Jose RJ**, Manuel A. COVID-19 cytokine storm: the interplay between inflammation and coagulation. *Lancet Respir Med* 2020; **8**: e46-e47 [PMID: 32353251 DOI: 10.1016/S2213-2600(20)30216-2]

29 **Al-Samkari H**, Karp Leaf RS, Dzik WH, Carlson JCT, Fogerty AE, Waheed A, Goodarzi K, Bendapudi PK, Bornikova L, Gupta S, Leaf DE, Kuter DJ, Rosovsky RP. COVID-19 and coagulation: bleeding and thrombotic manifestations of SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Blood* 2020; **136**: 489-500 [PMID: 32492712 DOI: 10.1182/blood.2020006520]

30 **Savla SR**, Prabhavalkar KS, Bhatt LK. Cytokine storm associated coagulation complications in COVID-19 patients: Pathogenesis and Management. *Expert Rev Anti Infect Ther* 2021; **19**: 1397-1413 [PMID: 33832398 DOI: 10.1080/14787210.2021.1915129]

31 **Bester J**, Pretorius E. Effects of IL-1β, IL-6 and IL-8 on erythrocytes, platelets and clot viscoelasticity. *Sci Rep* 2016; **6**: 32188 [PMID: 27561337 DOI: 10.1038/srep32188]

32 **Yang H**, Ko HJ, Yang JY, Kim JJ, Seo SU, Park SG, Choi SS, Seong JK, Kweon MN. Interleukin-1 promotes coagulation, which is necessary for protective immunity in the lung against Streptococcus pneumoniae infection. *J Infect Dis* 2013; **207**: 50-60 [PMID: 23100560 DOI: 10.1093/infdis/jis651]

33 **Stouthard JM**, Levi M, Hack CE, Veenhof CH, Romijn HA, Sauerwein HP, van der Poll T. Interleukin-6 stimulates coagulation, not fibrinolysis, in humans. *Thromb Haemost* 1996; **76**: 738-742 [PMID: 8950783]

34 **Montes-Worboys A**, Rodriguez-Portal JA, Arellano-Orden E, Digón-Pereiras J, Rodriguez-Panadero F. Interleukin-8 activates coagulation and correlates with survival after talc pleurodesis. *Eur Respir J* 2010; **35**: 160-166 [PMID: 19574329 DOI: 10.1183/09031936.00146808]

35 **Diorio C**, Henrickson SE, Vella LA, McNerney KO, Chase J, Burudpakdee C, Lee JH, Jasen C, Balamuth F, Barrett DM, Banwell BL, Bernt KM, Blatz AM, Chiotos K, Fisher BT, Fitzgerald JC, Gerber JS, Gollomp K, Gray C, Grupp SA, Harris RM, Kilbaugh TJ, John ARO, Lambert M, Liebling EJ, Paessler ME, Petrosa W, Phillips C, Reilly AF, Romberg ND, Seif A, Sesok-Pizzini DA, Sullivan KE, Vardaro J, Behrens EM, Teachey DT, Bassiri H. Multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children and COVID-19 are distinct presentations of SARS-CoV-2. *J Clin Invest* 2020; **130**: 5967-5975 [PMID: 32730233 DOI: 10.1172/JCI140970]

36 **Sabat R**, Grütz G, Warszawska K, Kirsch S, Witte E, Wolk K, Geginat J. Biology of interleukin-10. *Cytokine Growth Factor Rev* 2010; **21**: 331-344 [PMID: 21115385 DOI: 10.1016/j.cytogfr.2010.09.002]

37 **Rowley AH**, Shulman ST. Pathogenesis and management of Kawasaki disease. *Expert Rev Anti Infect Ther* 2010; **8**: 197-203 [PMID: 20109049 DOI: 10.1586/eri.09.109]

38 **Morgan BP**. The membrane attack complex as an inflammatory trigger. *Immunobiology* 2016; **221**: 747-751 [PMID: 25956457 DOI: 10.1016/j.imbio.2015.04.006]

39 **Mahmudpour M**, Roozbeh J, Keshavarz M, Farrokhi S, Nabipour I. COVID-19 cytokine storm: The anger of inflammation. *Cytokine* 2020; **133**: 155151 [PMID: 32544563 DOI: 10.1016/j.cyto.2020.155151]

40 **Gruber CN**, Patel RS, Trachtman R, Lepow L, Amanat F, Krammer F, Wilson KM, Onel K, Geanon D, Tuballes K, Patel M, Mouskas K, O'Donnell T, Merritt E, Simons NW, Barcessat V, Del Valle DM, Udondem S, Kang G, Gangadharan S,

Ofori-Amanfo G, Laserson U, Rahman A, Kim-Schulze S, Charney AW, Gnjatic S, Gelb BD, Merad M, Bogunovic D. Mapping Systemic Inflammation and Antibody Responses in Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children (MIS-C). *Cell* 2020; **183**: 982-995.e14 [PMID: 32991843 DOI: 10.1016/j.cell.2020.09.034]

41 **Maecker H**, Varfolomeev E, Kischkel F, Lawrence D, LeBlanc H, Lee W, Hurst S, Danilenko D, Li J, Filvaroff E, Yang B, Daniel D, Ashkenazi A. TWEAK attenuates the transition from innate to adaptive immunity. *Cell* 2005; **123**: 931-944 [PMID: 16325585 DOI: 10.1016/j.cell.2005.09.022]

42 **Abo-Haded HM**, Alshengeti AM, Alawfi AD, Khoshhal SQ, Al-Harbi KM, Allugmani MD, El-Agamy DS. Cytokine Profiling among Children with Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome versus Simple COVID-19 Infection: A Study from Northwest Saudi Arabia. *Biology (Basel)* 2022; **11** [PMID: 36101327 DOI: 10.3390/biology11070946]

43 **Rothan HA**, Byrareddy SN. The potential threat of multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children during the COVID-19 pandemic. *Pediatr Allergy Immunol* 2021; **32**: 17-22 [PMID: 32897642 DOI: 10.1111/pai.13361]

44 **Panaro S**, Cattalini M. The Spectrum of Manifestations of Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome-Coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV2) Infection in Children: What We Can Learn From Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children (MIS-C). *Front Med (Lausanne)* 2021; **8**: 747190 [PMID: 34778310 DOI: 10.3389/fmed.2021.747190]

45 **Maemura T**, Kuroda M, Armbrust T, Yamayoshi S, Halfmann PJ, Kawaoka Y. Antibody-Dependent Enhancement of SARS-CoV-2 Infection Is Mediated by the IgG Receptors FcγRIIA and FcγRIIIA but Does Not Contribute to Aberrant Cytokine Production by Macrophages. *mBio* 2021; **12**: e0198721 [PMID: 34579572 DOI: 10.1128/mBio.01987-21]

46 **Ajmeriya S**, Kumar A, Karmakar S, Rana S, Singh H. Neutralizing Antibodies and Antibody-Dependent Enhancement in COVID-19: A Perspective. *J Indian Inst Sci* 2022; **102**: 671-687 [PMID: 35136306 DOI: 10.1007/s41745-021-00268-8]

47 **Zhang A**, Stacey HD, D'Agostino MR, Tugg Y, Marzok A, Miller MS. Beyond neutralization: Fc-dependent antibody effector functions in SARS-CoV-2 infection. *Nat Rev Immunol* 2022; 1-16 [PMID: 36536068 DOI: 10.1038/s41577-022-00813-1]

48 **Kundu A**, Maji S, Kumar S, Bhattacharya S, Chakraborty P, Sarkar J. Clinical aspects and presumed etiology of multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children (MIS-C): A review. *Clin Epidemiol Glob Health* 2022; **14**: 100966 [PMID: 35132389 DOI: 10.1016/j.cegh.2022.100966]

49 **Zanella I**, Degli Antoni M, Marchese V, Castelli F, Quiros-Roldan E. Non-neutralizing antibodies: Deleterious or propitious during SARS-CoV-2 infection? *Int Immunopharmacol* 2022; **110**: 108943 [PMID: 35753123 DOI: 10.1016/j.intimp.2022.108943]

50 **Okuya K**, Hattori T, Saito T, Takadate Y, Sasaki M, Furuyama W, Marzi A, Ohiro Y, Konno S, Takada A. Multiple Routes of Antibody-Dependent Enhancement of SARS-CoV-2 Infection. *Microbiol Spectr* 2022; **10**: e0155321 [PMID: 35319248 DOI: 10.1128/spectrum.01553-21]

51 **Malchiodi EL**, Eisenstein E, Fields BA, Ohlendorf DH, Schlievert PM, Karjalainen K, Mariuzza RA. Superantigen binding to a T cell receptor beta chain of known three-dimensional structure. *J Exp Med* 1995; **182**: 1833-1845 [PMID: 7500029 DOI: 10.1084/jem.182.6.1833]

52 **Currier JR**, Deulofeut H, Barron KS, Kehn PJ, Robinson MA. Mitogens, superantigens, and nominal antigens elicit distinctive patterns of TCRB CDR3 diversity. *Hum Immunol* 1996; **48**: 39-51 [PMID: 8824572 DOI: 10.1016/0198-8859(96)00076-6]

53 **Li H**, Llera A, Malchiodi EL, Mariuzza RA. The structural basis of T cell activation by superantigens. *Annu Rev Immunol* 1999; **17**: 435-466 [PMID: 10358765 DOI: 10.1146/annurev.immunol.17.1.435]

54 **Nur-ur Rahman AK**, Bonsor DA, Herfst CA, Pollard F, Peirce M, Wyatt AW, Kasper KJ, Madrenas J, Sundberg EJ, McCormick JK. The T cell receptor beta-chain second complementarity determining region loop (CDR2beta governs T cell activation and Vbeta specificity by bacterial superantigens. *J Biol Chem* 2011; **286**: 4871-4881 [PMID: 21127057 DOI: 10.1074/jbc.M110.189068]

55 **Cheng MH**, Zhang S, Porritt RA, Arditi M, Bahar I. An insertion unique to SARS-CoV-2 exhibits superantigenic character strengthened by recent mutations. *bioRxiv* 2020 [PMID: 32511374 DOI: 10.1101/2020.05.21.109272]

56 **Moreews M**, Le Gouge K, Khaldi-Plassart S, Pescarmona R, Mathieu AL, Malcus C, Djebali S, Bellomo A, Dauwalder O, Perret M, Villard M, Chopin E, Rouvet I, Vandenesh F, Dupieux C, Pouyau R, Teyssedre S, Guerder M, Louazon T, Moulin-Zinsch A, Duperril M, Patural H, Giovannini-Chami L, Portefaix A, Kassai B, Venet F, Monneret G, Lombard C, Flodrops H, De Guillebon JM, Bajolle F, Launay V, Bastard P, Zhang SY, Dubois V, Thaunat O, Richard JC, Mezidi M, Allatif O, Saker K, Dreux M, Abel L, Casanova JL, Marvel J, Trouillet-Assant S, Klatzmann D, Walzer T, Mariotti-Ferrandiz E, Javouhey E, Belot A. Polyclonal expansion of TCR Vbeta 21.3(+) CD4(+) and CD8(+) T cells is a hallmark of Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children. *Sci Immunol* 2021; **6** [PMID: 34035116 DOI: 10.1126/sciimmunol.abh1516]

57 **Licciardi F**, Baldini L, Dellepiane M, Covizzi C, Mogni R, Pruccoli G, Orsi C, Rabbone I, Parodi E, Mignone F, Montin D. MIS-C Treatment: Is IVIG Always Necessary? *Front Pediatr* 2021; **9**: 753123 [PMID: 34805048 DOI: 10.3389/fped.2021.753123]

58 **Li S**, Jin T, Zhang HL, Yu H, Meng F, Concha Quezada H, Zhu J. Circulating Th17, Th22, and Th1 cells are elevated in the Guillain-Barré syndrome and downregulated by IVIg treatments. *Mediators Inflamm* 2014; **2014**: 740947 [PMID: 24899787 DOI: 10.1155/2014/740947]

59 **Maddur MS**, Trinath J, Rabin M, Bolgert F, Guy M, Vallat JM, Magy L, Balaji KN, Kaveri SV, Bayry J. Intravenous immunoglobulin-mediated expansion of regulatory T cells in autoimmune patients is associated with increased prostaglandin E2 levels in the circulation. *Cell Mol Immunol* 2015; **12**: 650-652 [PMID: 25482074 DOI: 10.1038/cmi.2014.117]

60 **Berger M**, McCallus DE, Lin CS. Rapid and reversible responses to IVIG in autoimmune neuromuscular diseases suggest mechanisms of action involving competition with functionally important autoantibodies. *J Peripher Nerv Syst* 2013; **18**: 275-296 [PMID: 24200120 DOI: 10.1111/jns5.12048]

61 **Porritt RA**, Binek A, Paschold L, Rivas MN, McArdle A, Yonker LM, Alter G, Chandnani HK, Lopez M, Fasano A, Van Eyk JE, Binder M, Arditi M. The autoimmune signature of hyperinflammatory multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children. *J Clin Invest* 2021; **131** [PMID: 34437303 DOI: 10.1172/JCI151520]

62 **Burbelo PD**, Gordon SM, Waldman M, Edison JD, Little DJ, Stitt RS, Bailey WT, Hughes JB, Olson SW. Autoantibodies are present before the clinical diagnosis of systemic sclerosis. *PLoS One* 2019; **14**: e0214202 [PMID: 30913258 DOI: 10.1371/journal.pone.0214202]

63 **Hoste L**, Van Paemel R, Haerynck F. Multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children related to COVID-19: a systematic review. *Eur J Pediatr* 2021; **180**: 2019-2034 [PMID: 33599835 DOI: 10.1007/s00431-021-03993-5]

64 **Ruvinsky S**, Voto C, Roel M, Fustiñana A, Veliz N, Brizuela M, Rodriguez S, Ulloa-Gutierrez R, Bardach A. Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome Temporally Related to COVID-19 in Children From Latin America and the Caribbean Region: A Systematic Review With a Meta-Analysis of Data From Regional Surveillance Systems. *Front Pediatr* 2022; **10**: 881765 [PMID: 35547540 DOI: 10.3389/fped.2022.881765]

65 **Toraih EA**, Hussein MH, Elshazli RM, Kline A, Munshi R, Sultana N, Taghavi S, Killackey M, Duchesne J, Fawzy MS, Kandil E. Multisystem inflammatory syndrome in pediatric COVID-19 patients: a meta-analysis. *World J Pediatr* 2021; **17**: 141-151 [PMID: 33608839 DOI: 10.1007/s12519-021-00419-y]

66 **Yasuhara J**, Watanabe K, Takagi H, Sumitomo N, Kuno T. COVID-19 and multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *Pediatr Pulmonol* 2021; **56**: 837-848 [PMID: 33428826 DOI: 10.1002/ppul.25245]

67 **Zhao Y**, Yin L, Patel J, Tang L, Huang Y. The inflammatory markers of multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children (MIS-C) and adolescents associated with COVID-19: A meta-analysis. *J Med Virol* 2021; **93**: 4358-4369 [PMID: 33739452 DOI: 10.1002/jmv.26951]

68 **Kostik MM**, Bregel LV, Avrusin IS, Efremova OS, Belozerov KE, Dondurei EA, Kornishina TL, Isupova EA, Abramova NN, Felker EY, Masalova VV, Santimov AV, Kozlov YA, Barakin AO, Snegireva LS, Konstantinova J, Vilnits AA, Bekhtereva MK, Argunova VM, Matyunova AE, Sleptsova PA, Burtseva TE, Shprakh VV, Boyko TV, Kalashnikova OV, Chasnyk VG. Heart Involvement in Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome, Associated With COVID-19 in Children: The Retrospective Multicenter Cohort Data. *Front Pediatr* 2022; **10**: 829420 [PMID: 35311051 DOI: 10.3389/fped.2022.829420]

69 **Rodriguez-Gonzalez M**, Castellano-Martinez A. Age-adjusted NT-proBNP could help in the early identification and follow-up of children at risk for severe multisystem inflammatory syndrome associated with COVID-19 (MIS-C). *World J Clin Cases* 2022; **10**: 10435-10450 [PMID: 36312492 DOI: 10.12998/wjcc.v10.i29.10435]

70 **Vogel TP**, Top KA, Karatzios C, Hilmers DC, Tapia LI, Moceri P, Giovannini-Chami L, Wood N, Chandler RE, Klein NP, Schlaudecker EP, Poli MC, Muscal E, Munoz FM. Multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children and adults (MIS-C/A): Case definition & guidelines for data collection, analysis, and presentation of immunization safety data. *Vaccine* 2021; **39**: 3037-3049 [PMID: 33640145 DOI: 10.1016/j.vaccine.2021.01.054]

71 **Royal College of Paediatric and Child Health**. Paediatric multisystem inflammatory syndrome temporally associated with COVID-19 (PIMS) - guidance for clinicians. [cited 15 November 2022]. Available from: https://www.rcpch.ac.uk/resources/paediatric-multisystem-inflammatory-syndrome-temporally-associated-covid-19-pims-guidance

72 **World Health Organization**. Multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children and adolescents with COVID-19. 2020. [cited 15 November 2022]. Available from: https://apps.who.int/iris/bitstream/handle/10665/332095/WHO-2019-nCoV-Sci_Brief-Multisystem_Syndrome_Children-2020.1-eng.pdf

73 **Centers for Disease Control and Prevention**. Multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children (MIS-C) associated with coronavirus disease 2019 (COVID-19). [cited 15 November 2022]. Available from: https://www.cdc.gov/mis/mis-c.html

74 **Waseem M**, Shariff MA, Tay ET, Mortel D, Savadkar S, Lee H, Kondamudi N, Liang T. Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children. *J Emerg Med* 2022; **62**: 28-37 [PMID: 34538678 DOI: 10.1016/j.jemermed.2021.07.070]

75 **Gottlieb M**, Bridwell R, Ravera J, Long B. Multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children with COVID-19. *Am J Emerg Med* 2021; **49**: 148-152 [PMID: 34116467 DOI: 10.1016/j.ajem.2021.05.076]

76 **Porta KR**, Zammit C. Multisystem inflammatory syndrome in children. *JAAPA* 2022; **35**: 33-37 [PMID: 36165546 DOI: 10.1097/01.JAA.0000873780.18121.bd]

77 **Waseem M**, Shariff MA, Lim CA, Nunez J, Narayanan N, Patel K, Tay ET. Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children. *West J Emerg Med* 2022; **23**: 505-513 [PMID: 35980407 DOI: 10.5811/westjem.2022.3.55325]

78 **Ouldali N**, Toubiana J, Antona D, Javouhey E, Madhi F, Lorrot M, Léger PL, Galeotti C, Claude C, Wiedemann A, Lachaume N, Ovaert C, Dumortier M, Kahn JE, Mandelcwajg A, Percheron L, Biot B, Bordet J, Girardin ML, Yang DD, Grimaud M, Oualha M, Allali S, Bajolle F, Beyler C, Meinzer U, Levy M, Paulet AM, Levy C, Cohen R, Belot A, Angoulvant F; French Covid-19 Paediatric Inflammation Consortium. Association of Intravenous Immunoglobulins Plus Methylprednisolone *vs* Immunoglobulins Alone With Course of Fever in Multisystem Inflammatory Syndrome in Children. *JAMA* 2021; **325**: 855-864 [PMID: 33523115 DOI: 10.1001/jama.2021.0694]

79 **Kobayashi T**, Saji T, Otani T, Takeuchi K, Nakamura T, Arakawa H, Kato T, Hara T, Hamaoka K, Ogawa S, Miura M, Nomura Y, Fuse S, Ichida F, Seki M, Fukazawa R, Ogawa C, Furuno K, Tokunaga H, Takatsuki S, Hara S, Morikawa A; RAISE study group investigators. Efficacy of immunoglobulin plus prednisolone for prevention of coronary artery abnormalities in severe Kawasaki disease (RAISE study): a randomised, open-label, blinded-endpoints trial. *Lancet* 2012; **379**: 1613-1620 [PMID: 22405251 DOI: 10.1016/S0140-6736(11)61930-2]

80 **Weiss SL**, Peters MJ, Alhazzani W, Agus MSD, Flori HR, Inwald DP, Nadel S, Schlapbach LJ, Tasker RC, Argent AC, Brierley J, Carcillo J, Carrol ED, Carroll CL, Cheifetz IM, Choong K, Cies JJ, Cruz AT, De Luca D, Deep A, Faust SN, De Oliveira CF, Hall MW, Ishimine P, Javouhey E, Joosten KFM, Joshi P, Karam O, Kneyber MCJ, Lemson J, MacLaren G, Mehta NM, Møller MH, Newth CJL, Nguyen TC, Nishisaki A, Nunnally ME, Parker MM, Paul RM, Randolph AG, Ranjit S, Romer LH, Scott HF, Tume LN, Verger JT, Williams EA, Wolf J, Wong HR, Zimmerman JJ, Kissoon N, Tissieres P. Surviving Sepsis Campaign International Guidelines for the Management of Septic Shock and Sepsis-Associated Organ Dysfunction in Children. *Pediatr Crit Care Med* 2020; **21**: e52-e106 [PMID: 32032273 DOI: 10.1097/PCC.0000000000002198]

World Journal of Virology

Submit a Manuscript: https://www.f6publishing.com

World J Virol 2023 June 25; 12(3): 204-208

DOI: 10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.204

ISSN 2220-3249 (online)

MINIREVIEWS

Etiopathogenic theories about long COVID

Luis Del Carpio-Orantes

Specialty type: Virology

Provenance and peer review: Invited article; Externally peer reviewed.

Peer-review model: Single blind

Peer-review report's scientific quality classification

Grade A (Excellent): 0
Grade B (Very good): B
Grade C (Good): 0
Grade D (Fair): D
Grade E (Poor): 0

P-Reviewer: Fabbri N, Italy; Wang D, Thailand

Received: January 15, 2023
Peer-review started: January 15, 2023
First decision: March 1, 2023
Revised: April 8, 2023
Accepted: May 12, 2023
Article in press: May 12, 2023
Published online: June 25, 2023

Luis Del Carpio-Orantes, Department of Internal Medicine, Virology, Research, Study Group for the Diagnosis and Treatment of COVID-19 in Veracruz, Veracruz 91900, Veracruz, Mexico

Corresponding author: Luis Del Carpio-Orantes, MD, Research Scientist, Department of Internal Medicine, Virology, Research, Study Group for the Diagnosis and Treatment of COVID-19 in Veracruz, 12 de Octubre 603, Veracruz 91900, Veracruz, Mexico.
neurona23@hotmail.com

Abstract

The main etiopathogenic theories of long coronavirus disease (COVID) are listed and a conjunction of them is carried out with the objective of deciphering the pathophysiology of the entity, finally the main lines of treatment existing in real life are discussed (Paxlovid, use of antibiotics in dysbiosis, triple anticoagulant therapy, temelimab).

Key Words: Long COVID; Viral persistence; Amyloid microthrombosis; Dysbiosis; Weakened immune system; Paxlovid; Triple therapy

Core Tip: List the main etiopathogenic theories of long coronavirus disease (COVID) and evaluate their interrelation as pathophysiological agents of long COVID syndrome.

Citation: Del Carpio-Orantes L. Etiopathogenic theories about long COVID. *World J Virol* 2023; 12(3): 204-208
URL: https://www.wjgnet.com/2220-3249/full/v12/i3/204.htm
DOI: https://dx.doi.org/10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.204

INTRODUCTION

Long coronavirus disease (COVID) is broadly defined as signs, symptoms, and conditions that continue or develop after initial COVID-19 or severe acute respiratory syndrome coronavirus 2 (SARS-CoV-2) infection. The signs, symptoms, and conditions are present four weeks or more after the initial phase of infection; may be multi-systemic; and may present with a relapsing– remitting pattern and progression or worsening over time, with the possibility of severe and life-threatening events even

months or years after infection; this being the definition adjusted by the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention's, since the previous definition of the World Health Organization mentioned persistent symptoms after 12 wk[1].

However, for all these etiopathogenic processes that define long COVID to occur, there is still no specific evidence on it and various theories have been created that try to decipher the pathophysiology of said entity, some are independent, but others have strong ties between them. And depend on each other, the main etiopathogenic theories of long COVID are mentioned below:

Theory of viral persistence or viral particles: There is evidence that after an acute episode of COVID-19, there is persistence of viral particles in various organs up to one year after the episode and the organs mainly affected are: Brain, Gastrointestinal and Hemolymphatic; Similarly, they have been detected in blood, feces and urine[2,3].

Theory of endothelial dysfunction: This theory deals with the damage to the vascular endothelium that leads to endothelitis which, in turn, will favor platelet increase and activation, increased risk of thrombus formation with subsequent damage to organs and tissues by a mechanism of tissue ischemia that can affect the main organs and systems of the human body[4,5].

Theory of platelet hyperactivity: Which is related to the previous theory and mentions that this hyperactivity favors the formation of microthrombi which have the characteristic of being amyloid and in this area, is linked to the theory of viral persistence which mentions that protein S has amyloidogenesis potential, which makes these amyloid thrombi more resistant to degradation and more hard, which ensures occlusion of the microvasculature with subsequent diverse organic damage (highlights tissue destruction and damage to central and peripheral nerves)[6-8].

Crucial nerve damage theory: This theory ties in with the previous one and refers to damage to nerves crucial to the functioning of the autonomic nervous system, such as damage to the vagus nerve, which controls various functions of the cardiovascular systems, gastrointestinal and pulmonary, so damage to it can cause many symptoms in these systems[9].

Theory of immune abnormalities: After an acute COVID-19 case, there is evidence of persistent inflammation that feeds the inflammasome of each person, in addition to the presence of autoimmunity that adds various comorbidities to the patients and even the *de novo* appearance of rheumatological diseases such as lupus, dermatomyositis, rheumatoid arthritis, *etc.* In addition, the production of antibodies against the angiotensin converting enzyme-2 (ACE2) receptor has been demonstrated that could decrease the activity of ACE2, both in the soluble part and in the membrane-bound part, which would finally activate the immune system, which can act as immunological priming by molecular mimicry. In the same way, an "exhaustion of the immune system after an acute COVID-19 condition has been demonstrated, which conditions a decrease in lymphocyte subpopulations and the subsequent risk of opportunistic diseases[10-14].

Theory of interaction with subclinical viruses: This theory mentions that after the maladjustment of the immune system produced by acute COVID-19, some viruses that tend to remain in a subclinical form (mainly those of the herpesviridae family), can be activated again by adding morbidity to the long COVID picture, with various symptoms according to the viral type[15-17].

Dysbiosis theory: This theory mentions that patients with Long COVID present a dysbiosis which would hinder the relationships between the microbiota and the virome, favoring symptoms of the main organ systems and systems, highlighting the involvement of the respiratory system and the gastrointestinal system (Which have a large number of ACE2 and transmembrane serine protease 2 receptors that favor viral entry into cells), which are the main ones that harbor the microbiota, conditioning dysbiosis[18,19].

Theory of aggravation of chronic diseases or de novo appearance of chronic diseases: in this etiopathogenic theory it is mentioned that diseases previously diagnosed with an acute picture of COVID-19 can get out of control or worsen concomitantly, which adds greater comorbidity to the patient both in the acute stage as in long COVID; It has also been seen that after the acute picture, many patients develop chronic degenerative diseases such as: Diabetes, Hypertension, various Cardiopathies, Dementias, Thyroid diseases, *etc*[20-26].

Once the main theories have been described, we will try to put them together in order to be able to describe pathophysiology.

In recent times, viral persistence has stood out, mainly of the S and N proteins that greatly affect the central and autonomic nervous system, coupled with the neurotropism of SARS-CoV-2 that causes damage to the nervous system and the vagus nerve, hence the main manifestations are neuropsychiatric; protein S has the particularity of conditioning amyloidogenesis together with the presence of amyloid peptide A product of inflammation in the acute stage, which could lead to the presence of amyloid microthrombi, perpetuating both inflammation and thrombotic risk; in aggregate form, these characteristics can condition both positive and negative immune deregulation; positive deregulation would increase the activity of the immune system conditioning autoimmunity while negative deregulation is associated with completeness of the system with disorder of B, T and NK cell lines, the latter reveals the reactivation of latent viruses that increase morbidity as well as the virome, causing an imbalance between it and the intestinal microbiota, giving way to the theory of dysbiosis, which is associated, in addition to gastrointestinal symptoms, to neuropsychiatric and cardiovascular disorders, even leading to dysautonomia and hormonal changes, leading to a vicious circle.

Table 1 Diagnosis and treatment based on the theories of long coronavirus disease

Pathological condition to study	Clinic	Basic diagnostic method	Extension studies	Treatments
Neuropsychiatric manifestations	Anxiety depression headache; brain fog; early dementia fatigue/weakness/myasthenia mitochondriopathy suspected	Psychological tests; clinical questioning neurological examination	Cranial CT head MRI brain PET scan CSF analysis; electroencephalogram EMG/CNV; serum lactate-pyruvate/CSF	Psychological therapy psychiatric treatment pacing; brain electrostimulation; speech therapy; behavioral therapy
Viral persistence	Leukopenia, lymphopenia virus reactivation (herpes, EBV); persistently positive COVID tests	Nasal COVID antigen (or PCR-RT); IgM-IgG serology for herpes, CMV, EBV	Total body PET to viral reservoirs, RT-PCR for Sars Cov2: Serum; urinary; stool	Antivirals: Paxlovid (Yale trial); oral remdesivir; acyclovir, ganciclovir
Immunothrombosis	Clinical data of inflammation or thrombosis: Arthralgias/arthritis; myalgias; arterial/venous thrombosis	D-dimer ferritin; C reactive protein reactive thrombocytosis DHL; creatine phosphokinase myoglobin	Intentional search for amyloid microthrombi: Immunofluorescence microscopy; flow cytometry; alpha 2 antiplasmin; serum amyloid A platelet hyperactivation; platelet aggregometry	Triple therapy: Oral anticoagulants; dual antiplatelet; gastric protection. Fibrinolytics chelators vitamins
Immune dysregulation	Frequent infections; de novo appearance of autoimmune diseases	Leukopenia, lymphopenia reactive lymphocytosis	Lymphocyte subpopulation; CD4/CD8/natural killers; miscellaneous and specific antibodies	Immunomodulators immunostimulants biological therapy; monoclonal antibodies (temelimab)
Vagus nerve injury	Brain fog dysautonomias	Electrocardiogram holter; ambulatory blood pressure monitoring	Vagus nerve ultrasound tilted table test	
Dysbiosis	Brain fog depression/anxiety irritable colon chronic diarrhea	Coprological stool culture	Intestinal dysbiosis test stool calprotectin dysbiosis specific kits: Gastrotest; GI effects; healthy gut	
Miscellany	Hepatic steatosis chronic kidney failure dysthyroidisms; chronic lung disease		Kidney, liver, thyroid function female hormonal profile spirometry, chest X-ray, chest CT	Specific treatments
Commercial kits for persistent COVID diagnosis			CheqUp; IncellKINE	

CT: Computed tomography; CMV: Cytomegalovirus; EMG: Electromyography; EBV: Epstein-Barr virus; GI: Gastrointestinal; MRI: Magnetic resonance imaging; PET: Positron emission tomography; PCR-RT: polymerase chain reaction reverse transcriptase; IgM: Immunoglobulin M; IgG: Immunoglobulin G; COVID: Coronavirus disease.

There are currently many researcher-led treatment efforts and initiatives, notably the following:

Dr. Iwasaki from Yale University, leads a clinical study using Paxlovid in these patients affected by Long COVID, based on the theory of viral persistence, who receive the antiviral for 15 days waiting for symptomatic improvement, the study is still recruiting participants and promising results are expected (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT05668091)[27].

Other researchers led by Dr. Etheresia Pretorius, are addressing the theory of immunothrombosis, in which they have demonstrated the presence of amyloid microthrombi and initiated a special therapy called Triple therapy, which uses direct oral anticoagulants, dual antiplatelet therapy, and gastric protection, from which encouraging results are expected[28,29].

Other research efforts fall on two researchers, Tamara Romanuk and Ale Frost, who address the theory of dysbiosis secondary to long COVID and that it conditions a gut-brain axis disorder with subsequent neuropsychiatric dysfunction (@remissionbiome on twitter); In their study, they have implemented the study of the microbiota and are using a treatment scheme with the antibiotics doxycycline and amoxicillin with clavulanate, taking advantage of properties against neuroinflammation and neuroimmunology; something similar occurs with the study of dectin-1 as a therapeutic target for the treatment of stress-induced behaviors[30,31].

In Spain, researchers address the theory of damage to the vagus nerve in patients with long COVID, based on the prevalence of inappropriate sinus tachycardia in these patients, they have devised an ultrasound protocol to identify vagus nerve disorders, which would corroborate the viral neurotropism that affects to said nerve, conditioning dysautonomia and disorders in other spheres such as neuropsychiatric, cardiopulmonary, gastrointestinal and endocrinological (Table 1)[32].

Finally, in Switzerland, a research protocol has begun with a monoclonal antibody called Temelimab focused on chronic fatigue and cognitive alterations, whose target is a protein called HERV-W-End, which has been associated with autoimmune diseases and chronic fatigue; encouraging results are expected for long COVID patients. The investigation has been extended to Spain and Italy (ClinicalTrials.gov Identifier: NCT05497089)[33].

CONCLUSION

There is still much to be deciphered in the etiopathogenesis and pathophysiology of long COVID, however current efforts clarify these conditions on which treatments are tested in the real world, in order to limit the pathological manifestations that affect the population affected by long COVID. With the study of etiopathogenic theories, diagnostic and treatment strategies can begin to be created.

FOOTNOTES

Author contributions: Del Carpio-Orantes L contributed to conceptualized the idea of the review, searched for information for the review, wrote the document, provided a summary of the information on the diagnosis and treatment chart.

Conflict-of-interest statement: The author declares no conflicts of interest.

Country/Territory of origin: Mexico

ORCID number: Luis Del Carpio-Orantes 0000-0003-2436-5744.

S-Editor: Liu JH
L-Editor: A
P-Editor: Chen YX

REFERENCES

1 **Department of Health and Human Services**, Office of the Assistant Secretary for Health. 2022. National Research Action Plan on Long COVID, 200 Independence Ave SW, Washington, DC 20201 [DOI: 10.1037/e304752003-001]
2 **Tejerina F**, Catalan P, Rodriguez-Grande C, Adan J, Rodriguez-Gonzalez C, Muñoz P, Aldamiz T, Diez C, Perez L, Fanciulli C, Garcia de Viedma D; Gregorio Marañon Microbiology ID COVID 19 Study Group. Post-COVID-19 syndrome. SARS-CoV-2 RNA detection in plasma, stool, and urine in patients with persistent symptoms after COVID-19. *BMC Infect Dis* 2022; **22**: 211 [PMID: 35240997 DOI: 10.1186/s12879-022-07153-4]
3 **Swank Z**, Senussi Y, Manickas-Hill Z, Yu XG, Li JZ, Alter G, Walt DR. Persistent Circulating Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus 2 Spike Is Associated With Post-acute Coronavirus Disease 2019 Sequelae. *Clin Infect Dis* 2023; **76**: e487-e490 [PMID: 36052466 DOI: 10.1093/cid/ciac722]
4 **Willyard C**. Could tiny blood clots cause long COVID's puzzling symptoms? *Nature* 2022; **608**: 662-664 [PMID: 36002482 DOI: 10.1038/d41586-022-02286-7]
5 **Charfeddine S**, Ibn Hadj Amor H, Jdidi J, Torjmen S, Kraiem S, Hammami R, Bahloul A, Kallel N, Moussa N, Touil I, Ghrab A, Elghoul J, Meddeb Z, Thabet Y, Kammoun S, Bouslama K, Milouchi S, Abdessalem S, Abid L. Long COVID 19 Syndrome: Is It Related to Microcirculation and Endothelial Dysfunction? Insights From TUN-EndCOV Study. *Front Cardiovasc Med* 2021; **8**: 745758 [PMID: 34917659 DOI: 10.3389/fcvm.2021.745758]
6 **Kell DB**, Laubscher GJ, Pretorius E. A central role for amyloid fibrin microclots in long COVID/PASC: origins and therapeutic implications. *Biochem J* 2022; **479**: 537-559 [PMID: 35195253 DOI: 10.1042/BCJ20220016]
7 **Pretorius E**, Vlok M, Venter C, Bezuidenhout JA, Laubscher GJ, Steenkamp J, Kell DB. Persistent clotting protein pathology in Long COVID/Post-Acute Sequelae of COVID-19 (PASC) is accompanied by increased levels of antiplasmin. *Cardiovasc Diabetol* 2021; **20**: 172 [PMID: 34425843 DOI: 10.1186/s12933-021-01359-7]
8 **Nyström S**, Hammarström P. Amyloidogenesis of SARS-CoV-2 Spike Protein. *J Am Chem Soc* 2022; **144**: 8945-8950 [PMID: 35579205 DOI: 10.1021/jacs.2c03925]
9 **Papadopoulou M**, Bakola E, Papapostolou A, Stefanou MI, Gaga M, Zouvelou V, Michopoulos I, Tsivgoulis G. Autonomic dysfunction in long-COVID syndrome: a neurophysiological and neurosonology study. *J Neurol* 2022; **269**: 4611-4612 [PMID: 35536408 DOI: 10.1007/s00415-022-11172-1]

10 **Calabrese C**, Kirchner E, Calabrese LH. Long COVID and rheumatology: Clinical, diagnostic, and therapeutic implications. *Best Pract Res Clin Rheumatol* 2022; 101794 [PMID: 36369208 DOI: 10.1016/j.berh.2022.101794]

11 **Merad M**, Blish CA, Sallusto F, Iwasaki A. The immunology and immunopathology of COVID-19. *Science* 2022; **375**: 1122-1127 [PMID: 35271343 DOI: 10.1126/science.abm8108]

12 **Arthur JM**, Forrest JC, Boehme KW, Kennedy JL, Owens S, Herzog C, Liu J, Harville TO. Development of ACE2 autoantibodies after SARS-CoV-2 infection. *PLoS One* 2021; **16**: e0257016 [PMID: 34478478 DOI: 10.1371/journal.pone.0257016]

13 **Proal AD**, VanElzakker MB. Long COVID or Post-acute Sequelae of COVID-19 (PASC): An Overview of Biological Factors That May Contribute to Persistent Symptoms. *Front Microbiol* 2021; **12**: 698169 [PMID: 34248921 DOI: 10.3389/fmicb.2021.698169]

14 **Rha MS**, Shin EC. Activation or exhaustion of CD8(+) T cells in patients with COVID-19. *Cell Mol Immunol* 2021; **18**: 2325-2333 [PMID: 34413488 DOI: 10.1038/s41423-021-00750-4]

15 **Algaadi SA**. Herpes zoster and COVID-19 infection: a coincidence or a causal relationship? *Infection* 2022; **50**: 289-293 [PMID: 34807403 DOI: 10.1007/s15010-021-01714-6]

16 **Gold JE**, Okyay RA, Licht WE, Hurley DJ. Investigation of Long COVID Prevalence and Its Relationship to Epstein-Barr Virus Reactivation. *Pathogens* 2021; **10** [PMID: 34204243 DOI: 10.3390/pathogens10060763]

17 **Peluso MJ**, Deveau TM, Munter SE, Ryder D, Buck A, Beck-Engeser G, Chan F, Lu S, Goldberg SA, Hoh R, Tai V, Torres L, Iyer NS, Deswal M, Ngo LH, Buitrago M, Rodriguez A, Chen JY, Yee BC, Chenna A, Winslow JW, Petropoulos CJ, Deitchman AN, Hellmuth J, Spinelli MA, Durstenfeld MS, Hsue PY, Kelly JD, Martin JN, Deeks SG, Hunt PW, Henrich TJ. Impact of Pre-Existing Chronic Viral Infection and Reactivation on the Development of Long COVID. *medRxiv* 2022 [PMID: 35898346 DOI: 10.1101/2022.06.21.22276660]

18 **Wang B**, Zhang L, Wang Y, Dai T, Qin Z, Zhou F. Alterations in microbiota of patients with COVID-19: potential mechanisms and therapeutic interventions. *Signal Transduct Target Ther* 2022; **7**: 143 [PMID: 35487886 DOI: 10.1038/s41392-022-00986-0]

19 **Haran JP**, Bradley E, Zeamer AL, Cincotta L, Salive MC, Dutta P, Mutaawe S, Anya O, Meza-Segura M, Moormann AM, Ward DV, McCormick BA, Bucci V. Inflammation-type dysbiosis of the oral microbiome associates with the duration of COVID-19 symptoms and long COVID. *JCI Insight* 2021; **6** [PMID: 34403368 DOI: 10.1172/jci.insight.152346]

20 **Asadi-Pooya AA**, Akbari A, Emami A, Lotfi M, Rostamihosseinkhani M, Nemati H, Barzegar Z, Kabiri M, Zeraatpisheh Z, Farjoud-Kouhanjani M, Jafari A, Sasannia S, Ashrafi S, Nazeri M, Nasiri S, Shahisavandi M. Long COVID syndrome-associated brain fog. *J Med Virol* 2022; **94**: 979-984 [PMID: 34672377 DOI: 10.1002/jmv.27404]

21 **Prieto Rodríguez MÁ**, March Cerdá JC, Martín Barato A, Escudero Carretero M, López Doblas M, Luque Martín N. [Consequences of the COVID-19 lockdown in patients with chronic diseases in Andalusia]. *Gac Sanit* 2022; **36**: 139-145 [PMID: 33342601 DOI: 10.1016/j.gaceta.2020.11.001]

22 **Raveendran AV**, Misra A. Post COVID-19 Syndrome ("Long COVID") and Diabetes: Challenges in Diagnosis and Management. *Diabetes Metab Syndr* 2021; **15**: 102235 [PMID: 34384972 DOI: 10.1016/j.dsx.2021.102235]

23 **Burekovic A**, Halilovic D, Sahbaz A. Hypothyroidism and Subclinical Hypothyroidism as a Consequence of COVID-19 Infection. *Med Arch* 2022; **76**: 12-16 [PMID: 35422565 DOI: 10.5455/medarh.2022.76.12-16]

24 **Raman B**, Bluemke DA, Lüscher TF, Neubauer S. Long COVID: post-acute sequelae of COVID-19 with a cardiovascular focus. *Eur Heart J* 2022; **43**: 1157-1172 [PMID: 35176758 DOI: 10.1093/eurheartj/ehac031]

25 **Premraj L**, Kannapadi NV, Briggs J, Seal SM, Battaglini D, Fanning J, Suen J, Robba C, Fraser J, Cho SM. Mid and long-term neurological and neuropsychiatric manifestations of post-COVID-19 syndrome: A meta-analysis. *J Neurol Sci* 2022; **434**: 120162 [PMID: 35121209 DOI: 10.1016/j.jns.2022.120162]

26 **Davis HE**, McCorkell L, Vogel JM, Topol EJ. Long COVID: major findings, mechanisms and recommendations. *Nat Rev Microbiol* 2023; **21**: 133-146 [PMID: 36639608 DOI: 10.1038/s41579-022-00846-2]

27 The Yale Paxlovid for Long COVID (PAX LC) Trial. https://medicine.yale.edu/cii/research/paxlc-study/

28 **Pretorius E**, Venter C, Laubscher GJ, Kotze MJ, Oladejo SO, Watson LR, Rajaratnam K, Watson BW, Kell DB. Prevalence of symptoms, comorbidities, fibrin amyloid microclots and platelet pathology in individuals with Long COVID/Post-Acute Sequelae of COVID-19 (PASC). *Cardiovasc Diabetol* 2022; **21**: 148 [PMID: 35933347 DOI: 10.1186/s12933-022-01579-5]

29 **Nunes JM**, Kell DB, Pretorius E. Cardiovascular and haematological pathology in myalgic encephalomyelitis/chronic fatigue syndrome (ME/CFS): A role for viruses. *Blood Rev* 2023; 101075 [PMID: 36963989 DOI: 10.1016/j.blre.2023.101075]

30 **Ladyzhets B**. Chronic fatigue syndrome is a puzzle. Your gut microbiome may have the key. Nationalgeographic magazine. Published march 9, 2023. Available from: https://www.nationalgeographic.com/magazine/article/chronic-fatigue-syndrome-gut-microbiome-may-have-the-key

31 **Zhu X**, Sakamoto S, Ishii C, Smith MD, Ito K, Obayashi M, Unger L, Hasegawa Y, Kurokawa S, Kishimoto T, Li H, Hatano S, Wang TH, Yoshikai Y, Kano SI, Fukuda S, Sanada K, Calabresi PA, Kamiya A. Dectin-1 signaling on colonic γδ T cells promotes psychosocial stress responses. *Nat Immunol* 2023; **24**: 625-636 [PMID: 36941398 DOI: 10.1038/s41590-023-01447-8]

32 **Aranyó J**, Bazan V, Lladós G, Dominguez MJ, Bisbal F, Massanella M, Sarrias A, Adeliño R, Riverola A, Paredes R, Clotet B, Bayés-Genís A, Mateu L, Villuendas R. Inappropriate sinus tachycardia in post-COVID-19 syndrome. *Sci Rep* 2022; **12**: 298 [PMID: 34996973 DOI: 10.1038/s41598-021-03831-6]

33 **Mouliou DS**, Dardiotis E. Temelimab for MS and SARS-CoV-2: Could it be a double-edged blessing? *Mult Scler Relat Disord* 2022; **64**: 103938 [PMID: 35717898 DOI: 10.1016/j.msard.2022.103938]

World Journal of Virology

Submit a Manuscript: https://www.f6publishing.com

World J Virol 2023 June 25; 12(3): 209-220

DOI: 10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.209

ISSN 2220-3249 (online)

ORIGINAL ARTICLE

Basic Study

Re-analysis of hepatitis B virus integration sites reveals potential new loci associated with oncogenesis in hepatocellular carcinoma

Ryuta Kojima, Shingo Nakamoto, Tadayoshi Kogure, Yaojia Ma, Keita Ogawa, Terunao Iwanaga, Na Qiang, Junjie Ao, Ryo Nakagawa, Ryosuke Muroyama, Masato Nakamura, Tetsuhiro Chiba, Jun Kato, Naoya Kato

Specialty type: Infectious diseases

Provenance and peer review: Invited article; Externally peer reviewed.

Peer-review model: Single blind

Peer-review report's scientific quality classification

Grade A (Excellent): 0
Grade B (Very good): 0
Grade C (Good): C, C
Grade D (Fair): 0
Grade E (Poor): 0

P-Reviewer: Chaturvedi HTC, India; Zhao G, China

Received: December 28, 2022
Peer-review started: December 28, 2022
First decision: January 17, 2023
Revised: February 12, 2023
Accepted: April 12, 2023
Article in press: April 12, 2023
Published online: June 25, 2023

Ryuta Kojima, Shingo Nakamoto, Tadayoshi Kogure, Yaojia Ma, Keita Ogawa, Terunao Iwanaga, Na Qiang, Junjie Ao, Ryo Nakagawa, Ryosuke Muroyama, Masato Nakamura, Tetsuhiro Chiba, Jun Kato, Naoya Kato, Department of Gastroenterology, Graduate School of Medicine, Chiba University, Chiba 260-8670, Japan

Corresponding author: Shingo Nakamoto, MD, PhD, Assistant Professor, Department of Gastroenterology, Graduate School of Medicine, Chiba University, Inohana 1-8-1, Chuo-ku, Chiba 260-8670, Japan. nakamotoer@faculty.chiba-u.jp

Abstract

BACKGROUND

Hepatitis B virus (HBV) is a major cause of hepatocellular carcinoma (HCC). HBV DNA can get integrated into the hepatocyte genome to promote carcinogenesis. However, the precise mechanism by which the integrated HBV genome promotes HCC has not been elucidated.

AIM

To analyze the features of HBV integration in HCC using a new reference database and integration detection method.

METHODS

Published data, consisting of 426 Liver tumor samples and 426 paired adjacent non-tumor samples, were re-analyzed to identify the integration sites. Genome Reference Consortium Human Build 38 (GRCh38) and Telomere-to-Telomere Consortium CHM13 (T2T-CHM13 (v2.0)) were used as the human reference genomes. In contrast, human genome 19 (hg19) was used in the original study. In addition, GRIDSS VIRUSBreakend was used to detect HBV integration sites, whereas high-throughput viral integration detection (HIVID) was applied in the original study (HIVID-hg19).

RESULTS

A total of 5361 integration sites were detected using T2T-CHM13. In the tumor samples, integration hotspots in the cancer driver genes, such as *TERT* and *KMT2B*, were consistent with those in the original study. GRIDSS VIRUSBreakend detected integrations in more samples than by HIVID-hg19. Enrichment of integration was observed at chromosome 11q13.3, including the *CCND1* pro-

moter, in tumor samples. Recurrent integration sites were observed in mitochondrial genes.

CONCLUSION
GRIDSS VIRUSBreakend using T2T-CHM13 is accurate and sensitive in detecting HBV integration. Re-analysis provides new insights into the regions of HBV integration and their potential roles in HCC development.

Key Words: Carcinoma; Hepatocellular; Hepatitis B virus; Virus integration

Core Tip: To understand the role of hepatitis B virus (HBV) in hepatocellular carcinoma (HCC) development, we re-analyzed HBV integration sites using publicly available data. We found that chromosome 11q13.3 is a frequently observed HBV integration site. This region contains important cancer driver genes, such as *CCND1* and *FGF19*, which are amplified in HCC. This finding supports a mechanism of carcinogenesis promoted by HBV-induced genomic instability in the liver and provides insights into treating a subset of liver cancers.

Citation: Kojima R, Nakamoto S, Kogure T, Ma Y, Ogawa K, Iwanaga T, Qiang N, Ao J, Nakagawa R, Muroyama R, Nakamura M, Chiba T, Kato J, Kato N. Re-analysis of hepatitis B virus integration sites reveals potential new loci associated with oncogenesis in hepatocellular carcinoma. *World J Virol* 2023; 12(3): 209-220
URL: https://www.wjgnet.com/2220-3249/full/v12/i3/209.htm
DOI: https://dx.doi.org/10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.209

INTRODUCTION

The hepatitis B virus (HBV) is a major cause of hepatocellular carcinoma (HCC). When HBV infects liver cells, HBV DNA can be integrated into the human genome. Integration events typically occur during the early stages of an infection[1,2], and are known to promote carcinogenesis *via* several mechanisms: (1) Increasing the expression levels of neighboring genes; (2) induction of genomic instability and somatic copy number alterations of genes; (3) deletion of tumor suppressor genes through structural mutations [3]; and (4) inducing expression of HBV X protein (HBx) or HBx fusion proteins that contribute to carcinogenesis.

To investigate the effect of HBV on hepatocarcinogenesis, several studies have been conducted using next-generation sequencing technology to identify integration sites of HBV DNA. Examples of such technologies include whole genome sequencing[4] and HBV capture sequencing[5]. These studies revealed frequent integration into the promoter regions of *TERT* and *KMT2B* in tumor tissues and *FN1* in normal tissues. In an examination of an HBV-infected human-hepatocyte chimeric mouse model, mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) was thought to be a frequent site of integration[1]. A European study reported a lower frequency of *KMT2B* insertion and a higher frequency of integration into *ADH* genes in normal tissues[6].

Most previous studies have used Genome Reference Consortium Human Build 37 (GRCh37) or human genome 19 (hg19) as the reference genomes. In GRCh37/hg19 and Genome Reference Consortium Human Build 38 (GRCh38)[7], tandem repeats, microsatellites, and minisatellites found in telomeres and centromeres remained unresolved. The complete human genome sequence, Telomere-to-Telomere Consortium CHM13 (T2T-CHM13 (v2.0))[8], was released in 2022.

Various methods have been used to detect integration breakpoints. High-throughput viral integration detection (HIVID), a detection method based on a pair-read assembly strategy[9], was applied in the analysis of 426 HCC cases[5]. GRIDSS is a multithreaded structural variant caller from a combination of assembly, split read, and read pair support[10]. VIRUSBreakend utilizes a virus-centric variant calling and assembly approach to identify viral integrations with high sensitivity and low false discovery rate, allowing the identification of integrations in repetitive host regions[11].

Here, we report new features observed by re-analyzing the published data using GRIDSS VIRUSBreakend based on GRCh38 and T2T-CHM13.

MATERIALS AND METHODS

Sequence data were obtained from the Sequence Read Archive (SRA) with accession number SRA335342

[5]. The dataset consisted of 426 tumor samples and 426 paired adjacent non-tumor samples.

All reads in the dataset were aligned to the GRCh38 and T2T-CHM13 reference genomes using bwa-mem2[12,13]. VIRUSBreakend was used to detect integration sites (Supplementary Figure 1), and the analysis was performed using Nextflow[14] on Amazon Web Service. HBV integration sites were detected using GRIDSS VIRUSBreakend[11]. Integration sites were compared with the count of fragments providing breakend for the variant allele (BVF) in the variant call format files. Statistical analysis and visualization were performed using R software, and statistical significance was set at $P < 0.05$.

RESULTS

Comparison of HBV integration sites

In total, 5361 and 5198 integration breakpoints were detected with T2T-CHM13 and GRCh38, respectively. The breakpoints were similar between the references using GRCh38 and T2T-CHM13 (Figure 1A and B). Consistent with previous studies, integration breakpoints were enriched in the *TERT* promoter region in tumor samples. In contrast, integration into *FN1* was frequently observed in non-tumor samples.

Compared with the original study, our analysis detected integrations in more samples (357 *vs* 328 in tumors; 288 *vs* 160 in non-tumors) (Table 1). In addition, we detected integration in the *TERT* region in 105 tumor samples, whereas the original study observed integration in 95 tumor samples (Table 2). In contrast, the number of breakpoints detected in tumors was lower than that in the original study (Table 1). In our study, only breakpoints validated by VIRUSBreakend were counted (Supplementary Figure 2). Integration of *DDX11L* was frequently detected in the original study, but no integration breakpoints were detected in our study (Table 2). The *DDX11L* gene family is frequently detected as a target for integration using a capture sequencing approach, but it is possible that fragments were mapped incorrectly owing to repetitive sequences[15,16]. In the non-tumor samples, our study detected more integrations, both in the number of samples and breakpoints. For example, we detected 97 integration breakpoints in the *FN1* gene from 56 non-tumor samples. The earlier analysis detected only 19 breakpoints from 17 non-tumor samples (Table 2). Few oncogenic regions were affected in the non-tumor samples. Breakpoints were most frequent around direct repeat 1 of the HBV genome (Figure 1C).

Chromosome 11q13.3 is a frequent site for HBV integration

When the chromosome region was explored, we found that the integration breakpoint at 11q13.3 was enriched with T2T-CHM13 and GRCh38 (Figures 2A-C). Breakpoints at 11q13.3 were more frequent in the tumor samples than in the non-tumor samples (16 (3.8%) of tumor samples compared to 1 (0.02%) of non-tumor samples, Figure 2B). 11q13.3 is characterized by the evolutionarily well-conserved genes *CCND1*, *FGF19*, *FGF4*, and *FGF3*[17], where copy number amplification frequently occurs in tumors (Figure 2D)[18,19]. Some breakpoints were within the genic and promoter regions of the genes, including *CCND1* and *FGF4*. Integration appeared to be distributed more in the non-genic regions (Figure 2B). When fragments from the integration site were counted using BVF, the values were higher in tumor samples than in non-tumor samples (Figure 2E). High BVF value formed a peak in the 11q13.3 in addition to the peak in the *TERT*, *KMT2B*, and *CCNE1* genes in the tumor samples (Figure 2E and Supplementary Figure 3).

Mitochondrial DNA has sites where HBV DNA is frequently integrated

There is some debate regarding whether mtDNA is a frequent site of HBV integration. A study using a mouse model by Furuta *et al*[1] found that mtDNA was frequently integrated early in infection. More recently, a preprint suggested that mtDNA is indeed a site for integration[20,21]. Although the original paper on which this study was based did not mention integration into mitochondria, we detected many integration breakpoints into mtDNA and identified repeat integration sites (Table 3 and Figure 3)[22]. Integration breakpoints in mtDNA were observed in both tumor and non-tumor samples. Recurrent integration events were observed in *ND4*. Of these, eight events were from non-tumor samples, and two from tumor samples. Microhomologous sequences were observed in some regions. For example, the GCCNTTCTCATC sequence, where N represents any nucleotide or gap, was observed at the junction of the *ND4* gene (Chromosome M:11079) and the HBV genome (HBV:1559). In contrast, the GCTTCACC sequence was observed at the junction of the *ND4* gene (Chromosome M:11104) and the HBV genome (HBV:1590). It is also possible that these integration breakpoints exist in nuclear-mitochondrial segments.

Table 1 Comparison of hepatitis B virus integration breakpoints among reference genomes

	GRCh38	T2T-CHM13	Original
Tumor			
Number of breakpoints	2439	2487	3486
Number of samples	357	355	328
Non-tumor			
Number of breakpoints	2759	2874	739
Number of samples	288	288	160

Table 2 Comparison of frequent integration breakpoints in the samples

Gene	GRCh38		Original	
	Breakpoints (*n*)	Samples (*n*)	Breakpoints (*n*)	Samples (*n*)
Tumor				
TERT	150	105	160	95
KMT2B	56	33	55	30
DDX11L1	0	0	36	23
CCNA2	12	7	14	8
CCNE1	13	9	14	7
Non-tumor				
FN1	97	56	19	17
TERT	12	10	8	3
IQGAP2	7	5	1	1
KMT2B	7	4	5	3

DISCUSSION

In this study, GRIDSS VIRUSBreakend, with an updated human reference genome, was used to detect HBV integration using public sequencing data from liver tumor and non-tumor samples. HBV integration was detected in more samples than in the original analysis (Table 1). The difference in methods could account for the discordant results. We investigated an example of HBV integration sites in the *TERT* region detected by GRIDSS VIRUSBreakend, but not in the original study (Supplementary Figures 4 and 5). In the original study, the HIVID pipeline, based on paired-end read assembly, was applied to detect integration[9]. In the sequencing data, some paired-end reads could not be assembled because of the absence of overlapping bases. These reads were also included in our analysis to detect integration sites more accurately. It should be noted that the GRIDSS VIRUSBreakend uses genotype D HBV for viral genome reference, whereas genotype C HBV is dominant in the current dataset, which may affect the sensitivity of virus detection.

We found HBV integration clusters in the 11q13.3 region (Figure 2). Unlike previously known single gene integration sites, such as *TERT* and *KMT2B*, 11q13.3 spans multiple gene regions. Although these clusters can be observed in the supplemental data of the original paper, to our knowledge, it has not been previously mentioned. Enrichment of 11q13.3 was more significant in tumors than in non-tumor tissues. *CCND1*, *FGF19*, *FGF4*, and *FGF3* are located at 11q13.3, where copy number amplification frequently occurs in tumors.

Integration into *CCND1*, located at 11q13.3, is a potential driver event[23], but its frequency is not high. Although recent studies have not detected integration at 11q13.3[1,6], several studies have detected these events only as supplementary data[4,5,24] and they have been reported since 1988[25,26]. According to a study by Bok *et al*[27], the expression levels of cancer-related genes, including *CCND1* and *FGF19*, are elevated near the viral integration site on 11q13.3 in an HCC cell line. HBV integration at this locus may be linked to cancer gene activation, as *FGF19* amplification was associated with chronic HBV infection[28,29].

HBV integration may be associated with copy number alterations[3]. Chromosomal instability often leads to copy number alterations in the short and long arms of the chromosome. However, 11q13.3

Table 3 Hepatitis B virus integration breakpoints in mitochondrial DNA

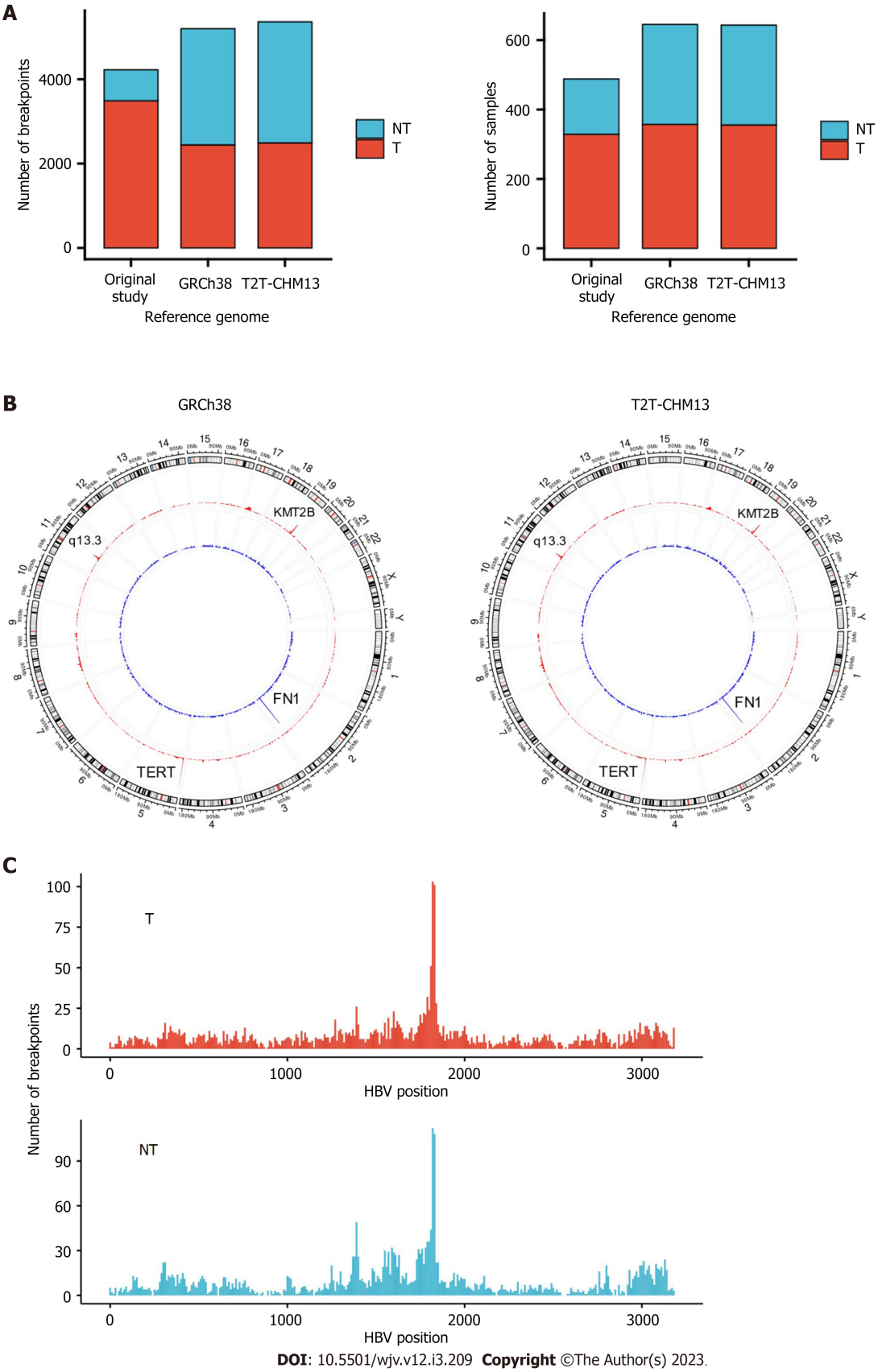
Sample	Tumor/Non-tumor	Chromosome	Position	HBV	Quality score
SRR3104746	NT	chrM	5367	1247	6933.33
SRR3105143	NT	chrM	5682	1513	11817.58
SRR3105012	T	chrM	8220	112	2080.04
SRR3104491	NT	chrM	8524	2482	33322.16
SRR3105095	NT	chrM	8694	471	4209.06
SRR3105101	NT	chrM	11079	1559	2937.33
SRR3105143	NT	chrM	11079	1559	14876.83
SRR3105001	NT	chrM	11104	1590	45538.21
SRR3105149	NT	chrM	11104	1590	16156.63
SRR3105251	NT	chrM	11104	1590	2276.31
SRR3105293	NT	chrM	11104	1590	24562.69
SRR3104643	T	chrM	11104	1590	13683.16
SRR3105172	T	chrM	11126	1621	2610.44
SRR3105251	NT	chrM	11130	1625	6793.43
SRR3104939	NT	chrM	11139	1729	30830.54
SRR3105149	NT	chrM	12453	323	2345.03
SRR3104636	NT	chrM	12735	1381	26840.64
SRR3105083	NT	chrM	13273	1755	4230.85
SRR3104696	NT	chrM	13433	363	2963.36
SRR3104643	T	chrM	13964	2809	2222.86
SRR3104823	NT	chrM	14052	1017	1788.18
SRR3105049	NT	chrM	14892	1768	21102.87
SRR3104982	T	chrM	15679	1768	32371.78
SRR3105185	NT	chrM	16319	1788	2013.53

HBV: Hepatitis B virus.

causes strong copy number amplification in a localized region in the middle of the chromosome (Figure 2D). Previous results using whole genome sequencing indicated that the integration allele frequency was high in the tumor samples, especially in the recurrent integration in tumors such as *TERT* [4]. By comparing fragment counts from the integration site using BVF, the values were found to be higher in the tumor samples than in the non-tumor samples. Some of the integration breakpoints at 11q13.3 had extremely high fragment counts (Figure 2E and Supplementary Figure 3). If BVF correlates with the integration allele frequency, it is possible that these events reflect the clonal expansion of tumors with integration breakpoints or the amplification of integrated genes. *CCND1-FGF19* amplification occurred at later points in the evolution of HCC[30]. Further research is needed to investigate the relationships between integration, copy number alteration, and cancer gene activation at 11q13.3.

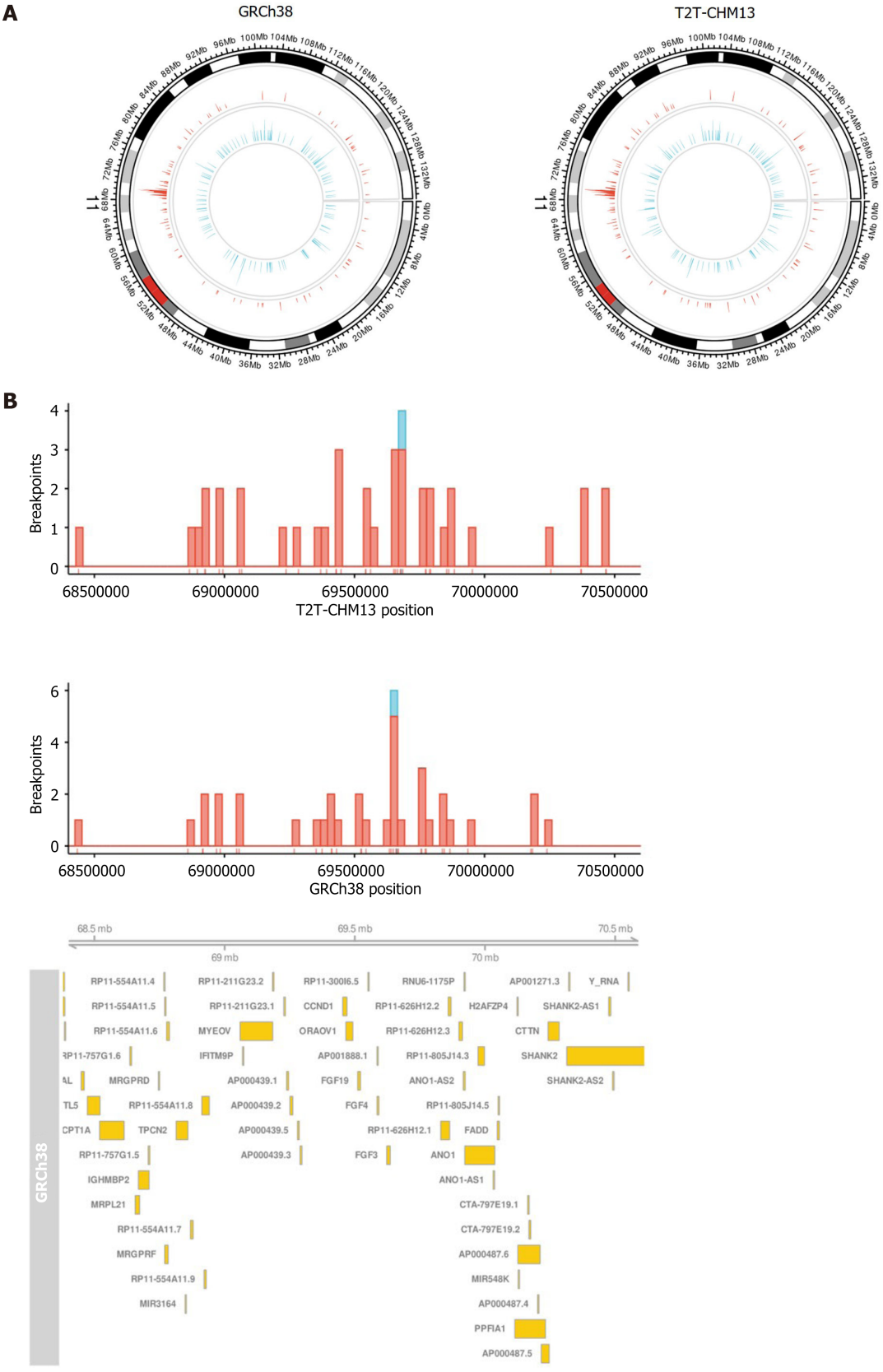
In our analysis, HBV integration in the mtDNA was observed in 2.3% (20/852) of the samples, and the *ND4* gene was a frequent target of HBV integration (Table 3). According to a previous study, HBV integration into mtDNA has occurred in only 0.1% of human clinical liver tissues[1]. Mouse model experiments have suggested that this integration primarily occurs during the early stages of HBV infection through microhomology-mediated end joining[1]. It is also possible that HBV integration occurs in nuclear copies of mtDNA sequences rather than in the mitochondria. Giosa *et al*[21] detected HBV integration in DNA isolated from mitochondria. The D-loop region is the target of HBV integration. Our analysis suggests that *ND4* genes may also be targeted for integration through microhomology-mediated mechanisms.

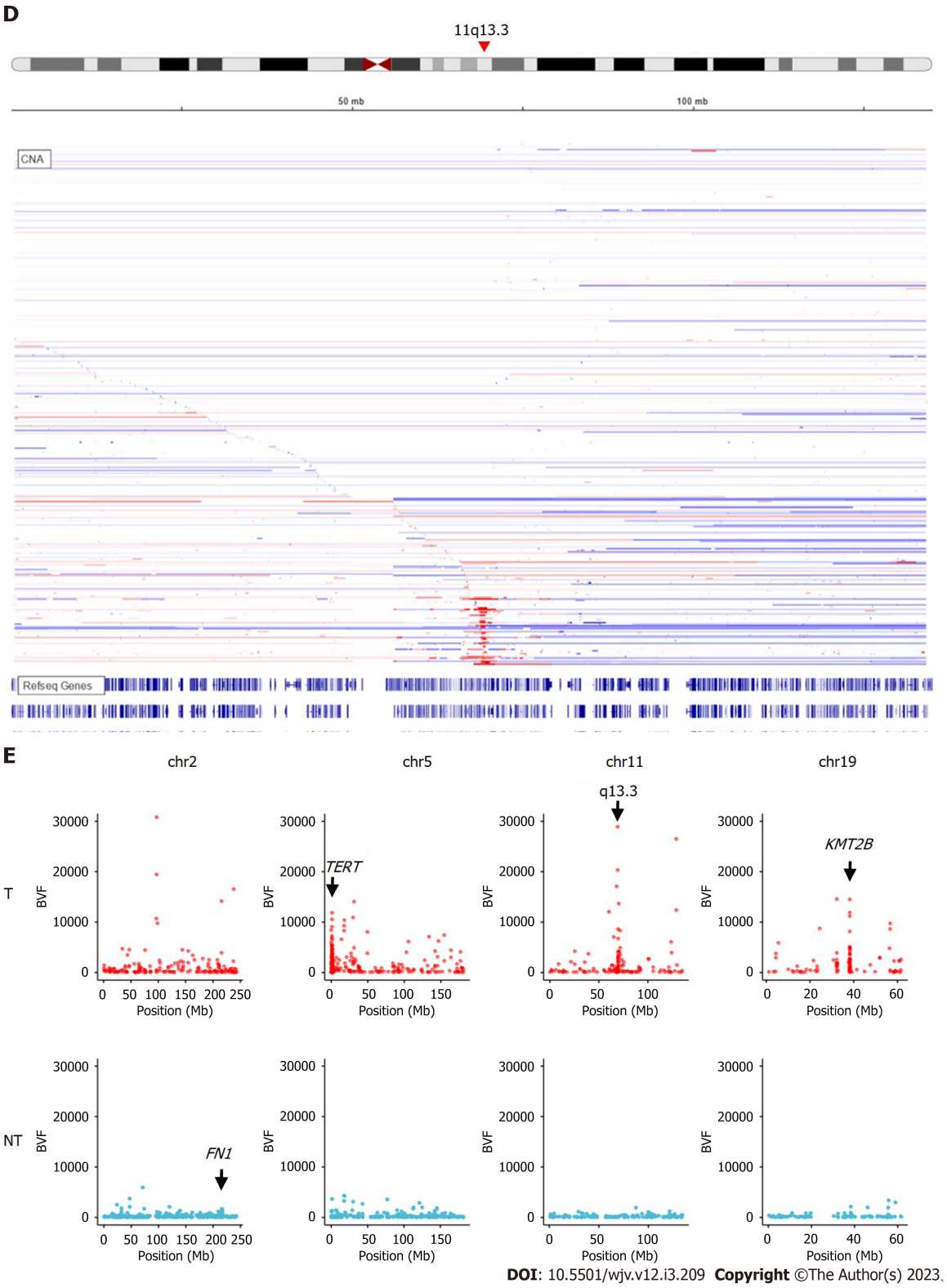
This study has several limitations. First, the analysis was conducted using existing data and the findings were not validated using independent data. Second, the original data were based on HBV



DOI: 10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.209

Figure 1 Hepatitis B virus integration breakpoints across the reference genomes. A: Integration breakpoints in the human reference genomes in tumor and non-tumor samples; B: Circos plot of integration breakpoints. Red represents tumor samples, and blue represents non-tumor samples; C: Hepatitis B virus genome integration breakpoints. T: Tumor; N: Non-tumor.

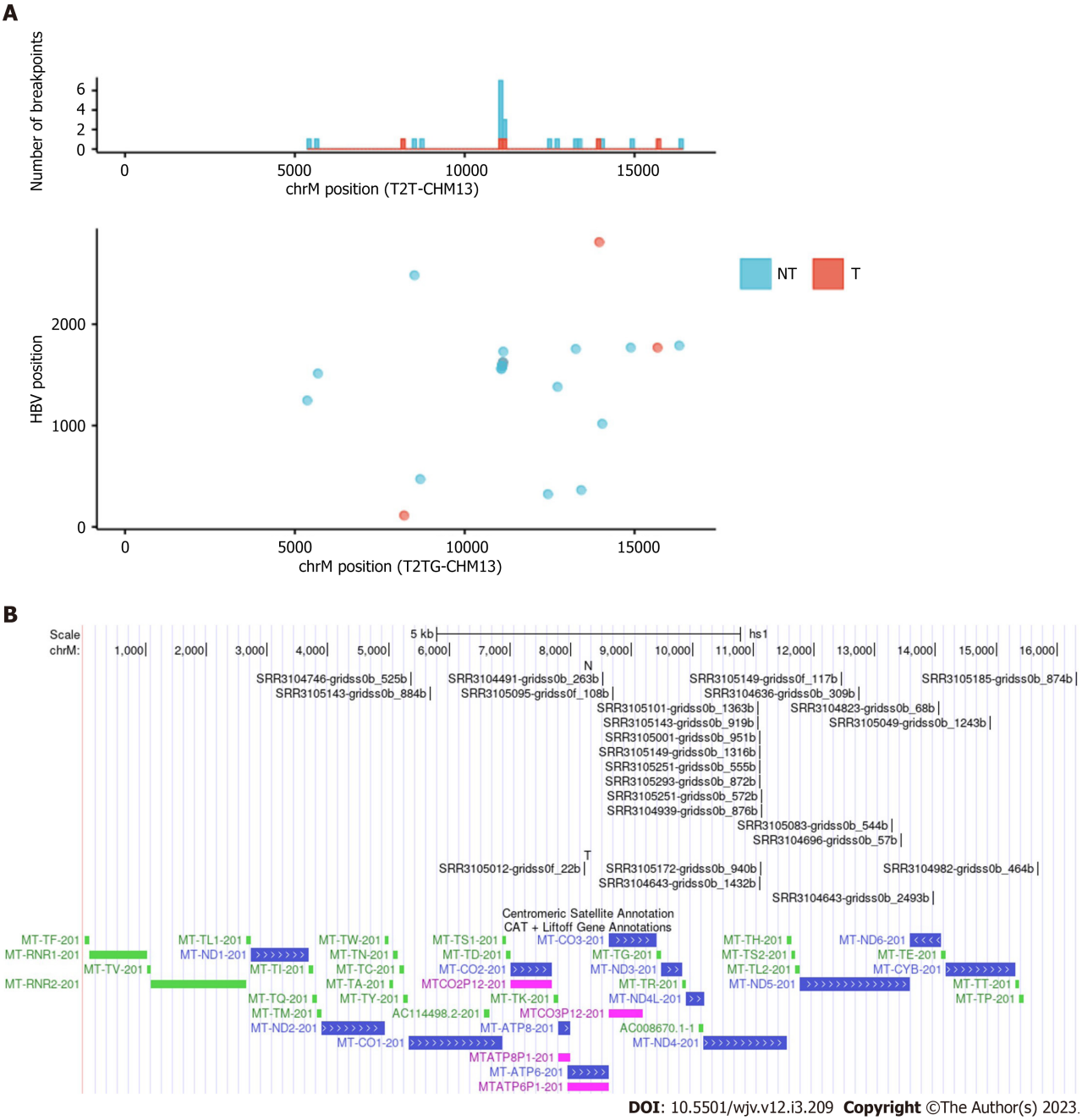

A
GRCh38
T2T-CHM13
B
Breakpoints
T2T-CHM13 position
GRCh38 position
68.5 mb
69.5 mb
70.5 mb
69 mb
70 mb
GRCh38
C
Number of breakpoints
3.07e-35
1.21e-38
Actual
Expected
GRCh38 11q13.3
T2T-CHM13 11q13.3



DOI: 10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.209

Figure 2 Integration breakpoints at chromosome 11. A: Circos plot of breakpoints at chromosome 11 in the human reference genomes; B: Integration breakpoints around 11q13.3 in relation to coding genes retrieved from Ensembl. Red represents tumor samples, and blue represents non-tumor samples; C: Comparison of integration breakpoints around 11q13.3 in the tumor samples. Actual represents actual number of integration breakpoints. Expected represents expected number of integration breakpoints assuming random distribution; D: Copy number of liver cancer samples from cBioPortal[18,19]. Red represents amplification, and blue represents deletion. E: Distribution of the number of fragments that provide breakend for the variant allele. T: Tumor; NT: Non-tumor.

capture sequencing, and gene copy numbers were not available. Finally, the integration data were obtained from short-read sequencing and have not been validated using long-read sequencing data.



DOI: 10.5501/wjv.v12.i3.209

Figure 3 Integration breakpoints in the mitochondrial genome. A: The upper panel displays integration breakpoints across mitochondrial genomes according to tumor and non-tumor samples, and the lower panel shows integration breakpoints along the human and hepatitis B virus genomes. Red represents tumor samples, and blue represents non-tumor samples; B: Integration breakpoints on the mitochondrial genome annotated using UCSC genome browser (NT: Non-tumor; T: Tumor)[22].

CONCLUSION

HBV integration in HCC samples has been characterized using the complete human reference. GRIDSS VIRUSBreakend using T2T-CHM13 is accurate and sensitive in detecting HBV integration. HBV frequently integrates at the 11q13.3 region, where the *CCND1* gene is located, and this region is frequently amplified in several types of cancer, including HCC. Further research is needed to examine how HBV integration interacts with driver gene expression and copy number alteration.

ARTICLE HIGHLIGHTS

Research background

Many hepatitis B virus (HBV)-infected patients suffer from hepatocellular carcinoma (HCC), but a little focus is given to detect HBV integration pattern in the treatment of HCC. Detection of HBV integration can be improved by introducing a reliable detection method.

Research motivation

HBV frequently integrates at the 11q13.3 region, where the *CCND1* gene is located, and this region is frequently amplified in several types of cancer, including HCC.

Research objectives

We aimed to analyze the features of HBV integration in HCC using a new reference database and integration detection method.

Research methods

Published data, consisting of 426 liver tumor samples and 426 paired adjacent non-tumor samples, were re-analyzed to identify the integration sites. Updated human reference genomes, Genome Reference Consortium Human Build 38 (GRCh38), and Telomere-to-Telomere Consortium CHM13 (T2T-CHM13 (v2.0)) were used. In addition, GRIDSS VIRUSBreakend, which utilizes a virus-centric variant calling and assembly approach, was used to detect HBV integration sites.

Research results

A total of 5361 integration sites were detected using T2T-CHM13. In the tumor samples, integration hotspots in the cancer driver genes, such as *TERT* and *KMT2B*, were consistent with those in the original study. GRIDSS VIRUSBreakend detected integrations in more samples than original analysis. Enrichment of integration was observed at chromosome 11q13.3, including the *CCND1* promoter, in tumor samples. Recurrent integration sites were observed in mitochondrial genes.

Research conclusions

GRIDSS VIRUSBreakend using T2T-CHM13 is accurate and sensitive in detecting HBV integration and provides new insights into the regions of HBV integration and their potential roles in HCC development.

Research perspectives

Further research is needed to examine how HBV integration interacts with driver gene expression and copy number alteration.

FOOTNOTES

Author contributions: Kojima R and Nakamoto S contributed to the conception, design, and writing of the manuscript; Kojima R contributed to data management and analysis; Kogure T, Ma Y, Ogawa K, Iwanaga T, Qiang N, Ao J, Nakagawa R, Muroyama R, Nakamura M, Chiba T, Kato J, and Kato N contributed to manuscript review and editing; Kato N contributed to the project administration.

Institutional review board statement: This study is not applicable as it is a re-analysis of publicly available data.

Conflict-of-interest statement: All the authors have no conflict of interest related to the manuscript.

Data sharing statement: All the data supporting this study are stored in the SRA database with accession number SRA335342.

ARRIVE guidelines statement: The authors have read the ARRIVE guidelines, and the manuscript was prepared and revised according to the ARRIVE guidelines.

Country/Territory of origin: Japan

ORCID number: Ryuta Kojima 0000-0002-1410-9862; Shingo Nakamoto 0000-0002-7241-219X; Masato Nakamura 0000-

0003-4080-2967.

S-Editor: Liu JH
L-Editor: Wang TQ
P-Editor: Chen YX

REFERENCES

1 **Furuta M**, Tanaka H, Shiraishi Y, Unida T, Imamura M, Fujimoto A, Fujita M, Sasaki-Oku A, Maejima K, Nakano K, Kawakami Y, Arihiro K, Aikata H, Ueno M, Hayami S, Ariizumi SI, Yamamoto M, Gotoh K, Ohdan H, Yamaue H, Miyano S, Chayama K, Nakagawa H. Characterization of HBV integration patterns and timing in liver cancer and HBV-infected livers. *Oncotarget* 2018; **9**: 25075-25088 [PMID: 29861854 DOI: 10.18632/oncotarget.25308]

2 **Chauhan R**, Michalak TI. Earliest hepatitis B virus-hepatocyte genome integration: Sites, mechanism, and significance in carcinogenesis. *Hepatoma Research* 2021; **7**: 20 [DOI: 10.20517/2394-5079.2020.136]

3 **Álvarez EG**, Demeulemeester J, Otero P, Jolly C, García-Souto D, Pequeño-Valtierra A, Zamora J, Tojo M, Temes J, Baez-Ortega A, Rodriguez-Martin B, Oitaben A, Bruzos AL, Martínez-Fernández M, Haase K, Zumalave S, Abal R, Rodríguez-Castro J, Rodriguez-Casanova A, Diaz-Lagares A, Li Y, Raine KM, Butler AP, Otero I, Ono A, Aikata H, Chayama K, Ueno M, Hayami S, Yamaue H, Maejima K, Blanco MG, Forns X, Rivas C, Ruiz-Bañobre J, Pérez-Del-Pulgar S, Torres-Ruiz R, Rodriguez-Perales S, Garaigorta U, Campbell PJ, Nakagawa H, Van Loo P, Tubio JMC. Aberrant integration of Hepatitis B virus DNA promotes major restructuring of human hepatocellular carcinoma genome architecture. *Nat Commun* 2021; **12**: 6910 [PMID: 34824211 DOI: 10.1038/s41467-021-26805-8]

4 **Sung WK**, Zheng H, Li S, Chen R, Liu X, Li Y, Lee NP, Lee WH, Ariyaratne PN, Tennakoon C, Mulawadi FH, Wong KF, Liu AM, Poon RT, Fan ST, Chan KL, Gong Z, Hu Y, Lin Z, Wang G, Zhang Q, Barber TD, Chou WC, Aggarwal A, Hao K, Zhou W, Zhang C, Hardwick J, Buser C, Xu J, Kan Z, Dai H, Mao M, Reinhard C, Wang J, Luk JM. Genome-wide survey of recurrent HBV integration in hepatocellular carcinoma. *Nat Genet* 2012; **44**: 765-769 [PMID: 22634754 DOI: 10.1038/ng.2295]

5 **Zhao LH**, Liu X, Yan HX, Li WY, Zeng X, Yang Y, Zhao J, Liu SP, Zhuang XH, Lin C, Qin CJ, Zhao Y, Pan ZY, Huang G, Liu H, Zhang J, Wang RY, Wen W, Lv GS, Zhang HL, Wu H, Huang S, Wang MD, Tang L, Cao HZ, Wang L, Lee TL, Jiang H, Tan YX, Yuan SX, Hou GJ, Tao QF, Xu QG, Zhang XQ, Wu MC, Xu X, Wang J, Yang HM, Zhou WP, Wang HY. Genomic and oncogenic preference of HBV integration in hepatocellular carcinoma. *Nat Commun* 2016; **7**: 12992 [PMID: 27703150 DOI: 10.1038/ncomms12992]

6 **Péneau C**, Imbeaud S, La Bella T, Hirsch TZ, Caruso S, Calderaro J, Paradis V, Blanc JF, Letouzé E, Nault JC, Amaddeo G, Zucman-Rossi J. Hepatitis B virus integrations promote local and distant oncogenic driver alterations in hepatocellular carcinoma. *Gut* 2022; **71**: 616-626 [PMID: 33563643 DOI: 10.1136/gutjnl-2020-323153]

7 **Schneider VA**, Graves-Lindsay T, Howe K, Bouk N, Chen HC, Kitts PA, Murphy TD, Pruitt KD, Thibaud-Nissen F, Albracht D, Fulton RS, Kremitzki M, Magrini V, Markovic C, McGrath S, Steinberg KM, Auger K, Chow W, Collins J, Harden G, Hubbard T, Pelan S, Simpson JT, Threadgold G, Torrance J, Wood JM, Clarke L, Koren S, Boitano M, Peluso P, Li H, Chin CS, Phillippy AM, Durbin R, Wilson RK, Flicek P, Eichler EE, Church DM. Evaluation of GRCh38 and de novo haploid genome assemblies demonstrates the enduring quality of the reference assembly. *Genome Res* 2017; **27**: 849-864 [PMID: 28396521 DOI: 10.1101/gr.213611.116]

8 **Nurk S**, Koren S, Rhie A, Rautiainen M, Bzikadze AV, Mikheenko A, Vollger MR, Altemose N, Uralsky L, Gershman A, Aganezov S, Hoyt SJ, Diekhans M, Logsdon GA, Alonge M, Antonarakis SE, Borchers M, Bouffard GG, Brooks SY, Caldas GV, Chen NC, Cheng H, Chin CS, Chow W, de Lima LG, Dishuck PC, Durbin R, Dvorkina T, Fiddes IT, Formenti G, Fulton RS, Fungtammasan A, Garrison E, Grady PGS, Graves-Lindsay TA, Hall IM, Hansen NF, Hartley GA, Haukness M, Howe K, Hunkapiller MW, Jain C, Jain M, Jarvis ED, Kerpedjiev P, Kirsche M, Kolmogorov M, Korlach J, Kremitzki M, Li H, Maduro VV, Marschall T, McCartney AM, McDaniel J, Miller DE, Mullikin JC, Myers EW, Olson ND, Paten B, Peluso P, Pevzner PA, Porubsky D, Potapova T, Rogaev EI, Rosenfeld JA, Salzberg SL, Schneider VA, Sedlazeck FJ, Shafin K, Shew CJ, Shumate A, Sims Y, Smit AFA, Soto DC, Sović I, Storer JM, Streets A, Sullivan BA, Thibaud-Nissen F, Torrance J, Wagner J, Walenz BP, Wenger A, Wood JMD, Xiao C, Yan SM, Young AC, Zarate S, Surti U, McCoy RC, Dennis MY, Alexandrov IA, Gerton JL, O'Neill RJ, Timp W, Zook JM, Schatz MC, Eichler EE, Miga KH, Phillippy AM. The complete sequence of a human genome. *Science* 2022; **376**: 44-53 [PMID: 35357919 DOI: 10.1126/science.abj6987]

9 **Li W**, Zeng X, Lee NP, Liu X, Chen S, Guo B, Yi S, Zhuang X, Chen F, Wang G, Poon RT, Fan ST, Mao M, Li Y, Li S, Wang J, Jianwang, Xu X, Jiang H, Zhang X. HIVID: an efficient method to detect HBV integration using low coverage sequencing. *Genomics* 2013; **102**: 338-344 [PMID: 23867110 DOI: 10.1016/j.ygeno.2013.07.002]

10 **Cameron DL**, Baber J, Shale C, Valle-Inclan JE, Besselink N, van Hoeck A, Janssen R, Cuppen E, Priestley P, Papenfuss AT. GRIDSS2: comprehensive characterisation of somatic structural variation using single breakend variants and structural variant phasing. *Genome Biol* 2021; **22**: 202 [PMID: 34253237 DOI: 10.1186/s13059-021-02423-x]

11 **Cameron DL**, Jacobs N, Roepman P, Priestley P, Cuppen E, Papenfuss AT. VIRUSBreakend: Viral Integration Recognition Using Single Breakends. *Bioinformatics* 2021; **37**: 3115-3119 [PMID: 33973999 DOI: 10.1093/bioinformatics/btab343]

12 **Li H**. Aligning sequence reads, clone sequences and assembly contigs with BWA-MEM. e-pub ahead of print 2013. [DOI: 10.48550/ARXIV.1303.3997]13 Vasimuddin Md, Misra S, Li H, Aluru S. Efficient Architecture-Aware Acceleration of BWA-MEM for Multicore Systems. In: 2019 IEEE International Parallel and Distributed Processing Symposium (IPDPS). Rio de Janeiro, Brazil: IEEE, 2019: 314–324 [DOI: 10.1109/IPDPS.2019.00041]

14 **Di Tommaso P**, Chatzou M, Floden EW, Barja PP, Palumbo E, Notredame C. Nextflow enables reproducible

computational workflows. *Nat Biotechnol* 2017; **35**: 316-319 [PMID: 28398311 DOI: 10.1038/nbt.3820]

15 **Tatsuno K**, Midorikawa Y, Takayama T, Yamamoto S, Nagae G, Moriyama M, Nakagawa H, Koike K, Moriya K, Aburatani H. Impact of AAV2 and Hepatitis B Virus Integration Into Genome on Development of Hepatocellular Carcinoma in Patients with Prior Hepatitis B Virus Infection. *Clin Cancer Res* 2019; **25**: 6217-6227 [PMID: 31320595 DOI: 10.1158/1078-0432.CCR-18-4041]

16 **Midorikawa Y**, Tatsuno K, Moriyama M. Genome-wide analysis of hepatitis B virus integration in hepatocellular carcinoma: Insights next generation sequencing. *Hepatobiliary Surg Nutr* 2021; **10**: 548-552 [PMID: 34430541 DOI: 10.21037/hbsn-21-228]

17 **Katoh M**, Katoh M. Evolutionary conservation of CCND1-ORAOV1-FGF19-FGF4 Locus from zebrafish to human. *Int J Mol Med* 2003; **12**: 45-50 [DOI: 10.3892/ijmm.12.1.45]

18 **Cerami E**, Gao J, Dogrusoz U, Gross BE, Sumer SO, Aksoy BA, Jacobsen A, Byrne CJ, Heuer ML, Larsson E, Antipin Y, Reva B, Goldberg AP, Sander C, Schultz N. The cBio cancer genomics portal: an open platform for exploring multidimensional cancer genomics data. *Cancer Discov* 2012; **2**: 401-404 [PMID: 22588877 DOI: 10.1158/2159-8290.CD-12-0095]

19 **Gao J**, Aksoy BA, Dogrusoz U, Dresdner G, Gross B, Sumer SO, Sun Y, Jacobsen A, Sinha R, Larsson E, Cerami E, Sander C, Schultz N. Integrative Analysis of Complex Cancer Genomics and Clinical Profiles Using the cBioPortal. *Science Signaling* 2013; 6 [DOI: 10.1126/scisignal.2004088]

20 **Giosa D**, Lombardo D, Musolino C, Chines V, Raffa G, Tocco FC di, D'Aliberti D, Caminiti G, Saitta C, Alibrandi A, Cigliano RA, Romeo O, Navarra G, Raimondo G, Pollicino T. Mitochondrial DNA is a frequent target of HBV integration. In Review [DOI: 10.21203/rs.3.rs-1768912/v1]

21 **Giosa D**, Lombardo D, Musolino C, Chines V, Raffa G, Casuscelli di Tocco F, D'Aliberti D, Saitta C, Alibrandi A, Aiese Cigliano R, Romeo O, Navarra G, Raimondo G, Pollicino T. A new high-throughput HBV integration sequencing approach shows that mitochondrial DNA is frequently targeted by virus integration in liver cells with active HBV replication. *Dig Liver Dis* 2022; **54**: S8-S9 [DOI: 10.1016/j.dld.2022.01.020]

22 **Kent WJ**, Sugnet CW, Furey TS, Roskin KM, Pringle TH, Zahler AM, Haussler D. The human genome browser at UCSC. *Genome Res* 2002; **12**: 996-1006 [PMID: 12045153 DOI: 10.1101/gr.229102]

23 **Cancer Genome Atlas Research Network**. Cancer Genome Atlas Research Network. Comprehensive and Integrative Genomic Characterization of Hepatocellular Carcinoma. *Cell* 2017; **169**: 1327-1341.e23 [PMID: 28622513 DOI: 10.1016/j.cell.2017.05.046]

24 **Yoo S**, Wang W, Wang Q, Fiel MI, Lee E, Hiotis SP, Zhu J. A pilot systematic genomic comparison of recurrence risks of hepatitis B virus-associated hepatocellular carcinoma with low- and high-degree liver fibrosis. *BMC Med* 2017; **15**: 214 [PMID: 29212479 DOI: 10.1186/s12916-017-0973-7]

25 **Hatada I**, Tokino T, Ochiya T, Matsubara K. Co-amplification of integrated hepatitis B virus DNA and transforming gene hst-1 in a hepatocellular carcinoma. *Oncogene* 1988; **3**: 537-540 [PMID: 2856253]

26 **Tokino T**, Matsubara K. Chromosomal sites for hepatitis B virus integration in human hepatocellular carcinoma. *J Virol* 1991; **65**: 6761-6764 [PMID: 1682510 DOI: 10.1128/jvi.65.12.6761-6764.1991]

27 **Bok J**, Kim KJ, Park MH, Cho SH, Lee HJ, Lee EJ, Park C, Lee JY. Identification and extensive analysis of inverted-duplicated HBV integration in a human hepatocellular carcinoma cell line. *BMB Rep* 2012; **45**: 365-370 [PMID: 22732223 DOI: 10.5483/bmbrep.2012.45.6.279]

28 **Ahn SM**, Jang SJ, Shim JH, Kim D, Hong SM, Sung CO, Baek D, Haq F, Ansari AA, Lee SY, Chun SM, Choi S, Choi HJ, Kim J, Kim S, Hwang S, Lee YJ, Lee JE, Jung WR, Jang HY, Yang E, Sung WK, Lee NP, Mao M, Lee C, Zucman-Rossi J, Yu E, Lee HC, Kong G. Genomic portrait of resectable hepatocellular carcinomas: implications of RB1 and FGF19 aberrations for patient stratification. *Hepatology* 2014; **60**: 1972-1982 [PMID: 24798001 DOI: 10.1002/hep.27198]

29 **Kang HJ**, Haq F, Sung CO, Choi J, Hong SM, Eo SH, Jeong HJ, Shin J, Shim JH, Lee HC, An J, Kim MJ, Kim KP, Ahn SM, Yu E. Characterization of Hepatocellular Carcinoma Patients with FGF19 Amplification Assessed by Fluorescence in situ Hybridization: A Large Cohort Study. *Liver Cancer* 2019; **8**: 12-23 [PMID: 30815392 DOI: 10.1159/000488541]

30 **Zhou SL**, Zhou ZJ, Song CL, Xin HY, Hu ZQ, Luo CB, Luo YJ, Li J, Dai Z, Yang XR, Shi YH, Wang Z, Huang XW, Fan J, Zhou J. Whole-genome sequencing reveals the evolutionary trajectory of HBV-related hepatocellular carcinoma early recurrence. *Signal Transduct Target Ther* 2022; **7**: 24 [PMID: 35078970 DOI: 10.1038/s41392-021-00838-3]

Published by **Baishideng Publishing Group Inc**
7041 Koll Center Parkway, Suite 160, Pleasanton, CA 94566, USA
Telephone: +1-925-3991568
E-mail: bpgoffice@wjgnet.com
Help Desk: https://www.f6publishing.com/helpdesk
https://www.wjgnet.com